

# AN ASSESSMENT OF THE MILLENNIUM DEVELOPMENT GOALs' POVERTY REDUCTION TARGET IN OGUN STATE,

# NIGERIA

# Durokifa Anuoluwapo Abosede

# 201316769

A Dissertation Submitted in Fulfilment of the Requirements for The Degree of

Doctor of Administration (Public Administration) In The Faculty of Management

and Commerce at The University of Fort Hare

Alice

Supervisor: PROF. E.O.C IJEOMA

August 2017

#### Declaration

I, Durokifa A Anuoluwapo, hereby declare that this thesis titled: **An Assessment of the Millennium Development Goal's Poverty Reduction Target in Ogun State, Nigeria** is entirely my work, and has not been submitted in partial or entirety for degree purposes in any university or any other institution of learning. All work and information, published and unpublished used in this thesis had been fully referenced and credited to the source.

Supra

22/08/2017

Signature

Date

#### Dedication

To God to whom I return all the Glory and Honor. My Grandmother, Maria Adebowale, your prayers had not gone in vain. My parents, Mr and Mrs Durokifa whose courage, determination and support remain my source of inspiration forever and to everyone who is working towards a better Africa, a developed Nigeria and a poverty reduced Ogun State.

#### Acknowledgements

My sincere and unwavering gratitude goes to the Almighty God who enabled me to undertake and successfully concluded my academic sojourn at the University of Fort Hare, South Africa without which all my efforts and that of everyone mentioned in this study would amount to nothing.

I wish to express my sincere gratitude to everyone who contributed towards this research. It would not have been possible without your input, time and support; I really appreciate your help.

My profound gratitude goes to my immediate family, comprising of my parents, Mr and Mrs Durokifa, my siblings: OluwaTobiloba, OluwaTomisin, OluwaTimilehin and OluwaPamilerin for their encouragement and support in all forms. I "heart" you all.

I am indeed grateful to my supervisor Prof EOC Ijeoma for his painstaking supervision, mentorship, kindness, moral support, care and assistance, in ensuring this dissertation was a success. Prof, you were not just a supervisor, but a 'father'. God bless you.

To all the respondents who took time to complete the questionnaires and those who graciously agreed to be interviewed. I am thankful. I would also like to extend my gratitude to Bunmi Badmus, Oladapo Ogundiran, Oladimeji Adubi and Tomilola Adesina who assisted greatly in the collection of data. Not forgetting Mr Yusuf Mudashiru who assisted and guided me through data analysis.

It will be impossible to mention the names of everyone that contributed to the success of this dissertation. My special thanks goes to my relations and friends who had become my family. They include, Dr. Toyin and Jide Shobiye, Prof OluwaTobi and Dr. Ikeoluwa Oluwafemi, The Adesina's, Mr Taiye Adegbite, The Onyenankeya's, Dr. Abdul-Wasi Moshood.

I am also grateful for the moral and academic support of my colleagues and staff members of Public Administration, University of Fort Hare. They include but not limited to, Dr Tony Masha, Trezah Nyathi, Linake Nthekeleng, Emeka, Shepherd, Candyce

iii

Dawes, Phumza Foko and Amanda. Thanks for always listening to me rattle about my work and giving me all the encouragement and support I needed.

My profound gratitude also goes to my Pastors, Mentor, and Friends for their encouraging words, their spiritual, moral and emotional support all the way. They include: Pastor Gbenga, Pastor Adesoro, Pastor Rotimi Bolaji, Pastor Rene, the Pastors and brethren of the RCCG Family, Alice, Dr Dominic Abaver, Dr Azubike Onuora, Dr Tunde Oseni, Dr Toyin and Lawrence Adewumi, Ola Bayewunmi, Darlynton, Alao Tunde, Robert, Ogechi, Hope, Seriki Idowu, Oluwatobi Oyenusi, Olakunle, Mr. Chuang, Christopher, Toba, Lillian, Rhema Eresia-Eke, Joke, Yemisi, Toyin and Doyin Abiodun.

Finally, I thank other persons who have one way or the other been involved in the completion of this dissertation and whose names have not been mentioned. You are appreciated.

I, ANUOLUWAPO DUROKIFA THANK AND APPRECIATE YOU ALL.

#### Abstract

Nigeria, like many nations of the world, is confronted with a high level of poverty. Over the years the country has taken several initiatives to reduce the incidence of poverty. Nigeria was one of the earliest countries to adopt the Millennium Development Goals [MDGs] as a strategy in reducing poverty and promoting development across the vast nation. The federating states have also rolled out a number of poverty reduction programmes tailored along the millennium development goals.

This study, therefore, evaluates the achievement of the millennium development poverty reduction target in Ogun State, South west Nigeria. The study seeks to ascertain whether the state was able to significantly reduce poverty with the introduction of the MDGs. The study also attempts to establish difference or similarity (if any) between past poverty reduction policies in the state and the MDGs poverty reduction strategies.

In carrying out this study, related literature on poverty, development and poverty reduction efforts (strategies and programmes) implemented in the state were extensively reviewed and relevant information retrieved for the study. This study employed the mixed method research, comprising both the quantitative and qualitative data. Quantitative data through the administration of a questionnaire was obtained from 232 respondents. While in-depth interview with seven participants provided the qualitative data. Quantitative data was analyzed using Descriptive statistics, and chi-square statistical technique was used to analyze the quantitative data while qualitative data analysis was carried out using transcription and thematic clusters.

 $\mathbf{V}$ 

The findings of the study, in general, revealed that the MDG poverty reduction strategy did not make any significant contribution in reducing poverty in the state. The MDG strategy was not any different from past poverty reduction strategies implemented in the state. The findings of the research also strongly indicated that there was low awareness regarding the MDGs poverty reduction strategies set up amongst the citizens of the state. The low awareness emerged as a major hindrance to the success of the MDG programme.

Based on the findings of this study, a sustainable development poverty reduction model was developed. The model gives room for programme awareness; people's consultation and participation. It emphasizes the need to consider the community setting or environment factors in the planning and execution of poverty reduction programme. This model contend that aligning strategies to the peculiar need of each environment is a critical component for the sustenance of any poverty reduction programme.

## **Table of Contents**

## Contents

# Page

Declarat	ioni	
Dedicati	on ii	
Acknowledgementsiii		
Abstract	······ v	
Table of	Contents	
List of T	ables xii	
List of F	igures xiii	
Abbrevia	ationsxiv	
CHAPT	ER ONE 1	
GENER	AL INTRODUCTION AND OVERVIEW1	
1.0	Introduction 1	
1.1	Background/Motivation of the Study	
1.2	Problem Statement	
1.3	Research Objectives	
1.4	Research Questions	
1.5	Significance of the Study	
1.6	Literature Synopsis	
1.7	Research Methodology Synopsis	
1.7.	1 Research Method	
1.7.	2 Scope of the Study 11	
1.7.	.3 Study Site	
1.7.	.4 Target Population	
1.7.	.5 Sampling Procedure	
1.7.	.6 Data Collection Instruments	
1.7.	.7 Data Analysis	
1.8	Ethical Consideration	
1.9	Delineations of the Study 15	

1.10	Classification of Concept and Terms	16
1.11	Organization of the Study	17
1.12	Chapter Summary	19
CHAP	TER TWO	
	EPTUAL AND THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK: POVERTY AND DEVEL	
2.0	Introduction	
2.1	Concept of Poverty	
	1.1 Categories of Poverty	
2.1	1.2     Poverty Perspectives	
2.	1.3 Poverty Incidences	30
2.	1.4. Causes of Poverty	
2.	1.5 Poverty Measurement and Indicators	
2.2	Concept of Development and Underpinning Theories	59
2.2	2.1 Developmental Theories	60
2.3	Theoretical Framework	70
2.3	3.1 Basic Needs Theory (BNT)	70
2.3	3.2 Sustainable Development	73
2.4	Poverty and Development: Nexus	79
2.5	Summary	
CHAP	TER THREE	
RESEA	ARCH METHODOLOGY	
3.0	Introduction	83
3.1	Study Area	83
3.	1.1   Rationale for Selecting Ogun State	84
3.2	Research Design	85
3.2	2.1 Case Study	
3.3	Research Method	
3.4.	Study Population	
3.5	Sampling and Sampling Technique	
3.6	Data Collection Procedure	

3.	.6.1	Research Instruments	
3.	.6.2 Et	hical Consideration	
3.	.6.3	Data Collection Procedure	
3.	6.4	Respondents Characteristics.	
3.	.6.5	Data Processing and Analysis	
3.7	Lin	nitations	
3.8	Sur	nmary	
CHAP	TER I	FOUR	100
POVE	RTY I	REDUCTION POLICY CONTEXT	100
4.0	Intr	oduction	100
4.1	Cor	ncept of Poverty Reduction.	101
4.2	Inst	itutional Framework for Poverty Reduction	105
4.	.2.1	Overview of China Poverty Reduction Strategy	106
4.	.2.2	Overview of India Poverty Reduction Strategy	113
4.	.2.3	Overview of Brazil Poverty Reduction Strategy	117
	.2.4	Common Trends and Lessons Learnt from the poverty reduction progra	
C	,	India and Brazil	
4.3	Ρον	verty Reduction: The Nigerian Context	
4.4	Pub	blic Policy and Poverty Reduction in Nigeria: A Trickle Down Effect	
4.5	Sur	nmary	
CHAP	TER I	FIVE	
		SMENT OF POVERTY REDUCTION STRATEGIES IN OGUN STAT	
2000			
5.0	Intr	oduction	
5.1	Nig	geria Industrial Development Bank (NIDB)	
5.2	Nig	erian Agricultural and Cooperative Bank (NACB)	138
5.3	Agı	ricultural Development Projects (ADP)	
5.4	Ope	eration Feed the Nation (OFN)	
5.5	Riv	ver Basin Development Authority (RBDA)	
5.6	Gr	een Revolution (GR)	
5.7	Dir	ectorate of Foods, Roads and Rural Infrastructure (DFFRI)	

5.8	Na	tional Directorate of Employment (NDE)	144
5.9	5.9 Better Life Programme (BLP)		
5.10	) Fami	ly Economic Advancement Programme (FEAP)	148
5.11	l Natio	onal Fadama Development Project (NFDP)	149
5.12	2 S	Synthesis of Poverty Alleviation Strategies	151
5.13	3 Sum	mary 1	155
CHAF	TER S	SIX 1	157
IMPL	EMEN	TATION OF MDGS IN OGUN STATE	157
6.0	Intr	roduction	157
6.1	The	e Concept of MDGs	158
6.2	The	e Implementation of MDGs in Nigeria	158
6	.2.1	National Poverty Eradication Programme (NAPEP)	160
6	.2.2. N	National Economic Empowerment and Development Strategy (NEEDS)	162
6	.2.3	Seven Point Agenda	170
6	.2.4	Nigeria Vision 20:2020	170
6	.2.5	Transformation Agenda	171
6	.2.6	Subsidy Reinvestment and Empowerment Programme (SURE-P)	173
6.3	Fac	ctors Affecting the Implementation of the MDGs Poverty Reduction in Nigeria 1	175
6.4	Ov	erview of MDG Implementation in Ogun State	181
6.5	Sur	nmary	187
CHAF	PTER S	SEVEN 1	188
DATA	A ANA	LYSIS AND PRESENTATION OF FINDINGS	188
7.0	Intr	roduction	188
7.1	Dat	ta Collection Tools	189
7.2	Dat	ta Analysis Technique	191
7.3	Lin	nitations to the Study	191
7.4	Qu	antitative Analysis	192
7	.4.1	Demographic Characteristics	192
7	. 4.2	Family Check Characteristics of Respondents	196
7	. 4.3	Respondents Awareness of MDGs Programmes and Strategies in Ogun State2	200
7	.4.4	Respondents Awareness of Poverty Reduction Programmes in Ogun State	212

7.	5 Q	ualitative Analysis	217
	7.5.1	Theme 1: Meaning of Poverty	218
	7.5.2	Theme 2: Poverty Level in Ogun State	220
	7.5.3	Theme 3: Level of Awareness towards MDG Poverty Reduction Strategy	221
	7.5.4	Theme 4: Successes and Challenges of the MDGs	224
	7.5.5 Pover	Theme 5: Difference between Past Poverty Reduction Strategies and MDGs ty Reduction Strategy	226
	7.5.6	Theme 6: Progress Towards Attaining Poverty Reduction in The State	228
7.	6 A	nalysis of Research Questions	229
	7.6.1 strateg	Research Question One: How do citizens perceive the MDGs poverty reduction gy in Ogun State?	230
	7.6.2 reduct	Research Question Three: The Successes and Challenges of MDGs poverty ion Strategy?	231
	7.6.3 strateg	Research Question Three: Are there differences between MDGs poverty reduction gies and other poverty reduction policies?	
7.	7 Si	ummary	237
CHA	APTER	EIGHT	238
SUN	/MAR	Y, CONCLUSION AND RECOMMENDATIONS	238
8.	0 In	troduction	238
8.	1 Su	ummary2	238
8.	2 C	onclusion	241
8.	3 R	ECOMMENDATIONS	244
REF	EREN	CES	248
APP	ENDE	NCES	285
A	ppenc	dix A: Ethical Certificate from University Fort Hare	285
Α	ppenc	lix B: Permission Letter to conduct research	286
Α	ppenc	dix C : Questionnaire	287
A	ppenc	dix D: Interview Guide	293
A	ppenc	dix E: Millennium Development Goals	294

## List of Tables

Table 1: Poverty Synopsis	28
Table 2: Countries population percentage of people living under 1.90 and 3.10 a day	31
Table 3: 2010 Nigeria Poverty Rates	43
Table 4: Nigeria Multidimensional Poverty Index	46
Table 5: Poverty Pervasiveness in Nigeria	48
Table 6: Causes of Poverty	48
Table 7: Rural Poverty Incidence in China	108
Table 8: Government Sectors Occupied With Poverty Reduction Programmes	151
Table 9: Programmes initiated to respond to poverty from 1964-1996 in Nigeria	153
Table 10: Ogun State MDGs Status	185
Table 11 Distribution of Respondents by Age, Gender and Marital Status	194
Table 12: Distribution of Respondents by Marital Status, Educational Qualification, Job St	atus
	194
Table 13: Distribution of Respondents by Monthly Income	195
Table 14: Family Information of Respondents	197
Table 15: Distribution of Respondents Awareness of MDGs Programmes and Strategies	204
Table 16: Distribution of Respondents Awareness of Poverty Reduction Programmes	213
Table 17: Responses on how citizens perceive the MDGs poverty reduction strategy in Og	un
State	230
Table 18: Percentage responses on the implementation of the MDGs poverty reduction targ	get is
not strictly directed at the poor in Ogun State	232
Table 19: Percentage responses on difference between MDGs poverty reduction strategies	and
other poverty reduction policies	235

# List of Figures

Figure 1: Ogun State Map	
Figure 2: Countries Poverty Trend in Africa	41
Figure 3: Wallerstein World System Theory.	67
Figure 4: Sustainable Development Poverty Alleviation Framework	78
Figure 5: Poverty and Development Discourse	81
Figure 6: Countries Poverty Lines Monetary Figure	
Figure 7: Brazil Poverty line from 1992-2013	121
Figure 8: Nigerian Poverty rate between 1964-2004	
Figure 9: MDGs Poverty Reduction Nexus	157
Figure 10: Ogun SEEDS	

## Abbreviations

ADP	Agricultural Development Programme
BN	Basic Needs
CBN	Central bank of Nigeria
CCTs	Conditional Cash Transfers
CIA	Central Intelligence Agency
DAC	Development Assistance Committee
DFFRI	Directorate of Foods, Roads and Rural Infrastructure
FEAP	Family Economic Advancement Programme
FOS	Federal Office of Statistics
FPA	First Page Africa
FSP	Family Support Programme
GDI	Gender-Related Development Index
GDP	Gross Domestic Product
HDI	Human Development Index
HDR	Human Development Report
HIPC	Heavily Indebted Poor Country
HPI	Human Poverty Index
IFAD	International Fund for Agricultural Development
ILO	International Labour Organization/ Office
IMF	International Monetary Fund

MDGS	Millennium Development Goals
MPI	Multidimensional Poverty Index
NAPEC	National Poverty Eradication Council
NAPEP	National Poverty Eradication Programme
NBS	National Bureau of Statistics
NDE	National Directorate of Employment
NEEDS	National Economic Empowerment and Development Strategy
NPC	National Population Commission
ODI	Overseas Development Initiative
OECD	Organisation for Economic Cooperation and Development
OFN	Operation Feed the Nation
OPHI	Oxford Poverty and Human Development Initiative
OSSAP-MDGs	Office of the Senior Special Assistant to the President on MDGs
PAP	Poverty Alleviation Programme
PAPDC	Poverty Alleviation Programme Development Committee
PDT	Participatory Development Theory
PRSP	Poverty Reduction Strategy Paper
SAP	Structural Adjustment Programme
SEEDS	State Economic Empowerment Development Strategy
SPSS	Statistical Package for Social Sciences
Sure-P	Subsidy and Re-investment Programme

UN United Nations

UNDP United Nations Development Programme

#### CHAPTER ONE

#### **GENERAL INTRODUCTION AND OVERVIEW**

"Whenever we lift one soul from a life of poverty, we are defending human rights. And when we fail in this mission, we are failing human rights" (Kofi Anan, 2000)

#### 1.0 Introduction

Poverty is a global phenomenon which affects continents, nations, and individuals in varying degrees. More than 1.3 billion people are threatened by poverty across the world (Ndifon, Nwaodu and Ngame 2013:176). This worrying statistics is the reason poverty reduction is seen as an overarching concern/issue by many national governments and international organisations including the United Nations. Expectedly, the rising global poverty was the focus of attention at the UN Millennium Summit in 2000 (Raheem, Ayeni, and Fashedemi, 2014:56) where the millennium declaration was made leading to the establishment of the Millennium Development Goals (MDGs).

The MDGs which were approved by 189 Heads of State on behalf of their citizens' aimed to liberate states from abject dehumanizing conditions and extreme poverty. The MDGs were seen as potent tools in reducing global economic developmental differences and addressing developmental challenges with special focus on health, education, hunger and poverty in Sub Saharan Africa. MDGs have been described as the world's biggest promise to mankind (Lawal, et al, 2012:74).

The MDGs consist of eight goals with a well-structured layout of achievement that were expected to be realized in 2015. These blueprints were further mapped out in terms of targets and indicators (see Appendix E) in order to assist the States to stay focused on set targets and timeframes and to be able to measure progress achieved.

Many researchers held that the accomplishment of the goals would bring a remarkable change in the society (Edoh, 2003; Mohammed, 2006). However, the implementation of MDGS in Sub-Saharan Africa appear not to have yielded the expected results. In Nigeria for instance, poverty remains pervasive despite the implementation of the MDGs. Also, in Ogun state where the MDGs had been implemented, urban and rural poverty have not abated. This situations has raised questions about the effectiveness of MDG poverty reduction strategies.

#### 1.1 Background/Motivation of the Study

Nigeria, though blessed with enormous material and human resources, still ranks among the poorest countries in the world (Chukwuemeka, 2009:405, Ibietan et al, 2014:2; Agnes, 2010:138). The poverty level which was as low as 15% in 1960 when Nigeria gained independence has been on the upswing since the 1980s. In 1985, the poverty level was estimated at 46.3% and ten years after, same level of poverty was reported in the country. According to the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP) 2003 report, Nigeria was ranked the 154<sup>th</sup> out of 172 countries on the world's marginal poverty index. (Ekpu, 2004; Ugoh and Ukpere, 2009:849). According to the National Bureau of Statistics (NBS), 69% of the country's total population lives in relative poverty (Nigerian Insight, 2014). Amobi (2008:15) affirms that out of every ten Nigerians, seven survive on not more than one dollar a day.

Over the years, the country had introduced and invested in several poverty alleviation programmes and reforms and established a plethora of institutions to carry out these programmes. Institutions such as the: Directorate for Foods, Roads, and Rural Infrastructure (DFFRI) in 1986; Poverty Alleviation Programme (PAPDC) in 2000; National Poverty Eradication Development Committee Programme (NAPEP) in 2001; National Poverty Eradication Council (NAPEC) in 2001, Operation Feed the Nation (OFN) in 1977 and Poverty Alleviation Programmes (PAP) in 2000 amongst other policies, were ostensibly established by successive governments to battle poverty. Additionally, the Nigerian government had adopted other policies such as National Economic Empowerment and Development Strategy (NEEDS) at the National level and State Economic Empowerment and Development Strategy (SEEDS) at the state level as well as the Vision 2020 and Transformation agenda, all in line with achieving the millennium development goals. These programmes are geared towards mitigating the effect of poverty or probably eradicating poverty in all states of the country, especially in states where poverty is more pronounced. In spite of these impressive programmes, the challenge of poverty still looms large in Nigeria.

The MDGs were therefore seen as another window of tackling poverty. Mahammad (2006), contends that the accomplishment of the MDG goals, targets and indicators can assist Nigeria in curbing poverty.

Ogun State is one of the states where the MDGS were implemented. Located in the south western geographical zone of Nigeria, the state has a total population of over three million. The state was created in 1976 alongside Abuja and Imo state. Ogun state is one of the states with high poverty rate in Nigeria. According to an NBS report (using the \$1.25 ratings), 62.5% of its populace still lives in abject poverty (NBS, 2010). The study intended to assess the progress in the achievement of the

MDGs and examine if it had influenced poverty reduction in Nigeria with a focus on Ogun State.

#### **1.2 Problem Statement**

One of the key goals of the MDGs is to free the world from extreme poverty (UNDP, 2010; Nyemah, 2013:393). However, poverty reduction remains a herculean task in third world countries, the Sub-Saharan Africa in particular. In Nigeria, a significant number of the populace lives in abject poverty despite the laudable poverty alleviation and eradication programs initiated by successive governments. The situation has not witnessed any remarkable improvement even with the adoption of the MDGs in the country. It was expected that the implementation of the MDGs would help 'eradicate extreme poverty' (Chukwuemeka, 2009:409; Cyprian, Emmanuel, and Japheth, 2013: 505-507).

With the expiration of the 2015 deadline for achieving the Millennium goals of ending poverty, many Nigerians still live below the poverty line. Hence, the need to interrogate the effectiveness of the MDGs strategies towards eradicating extreme poverty. How has the Millennium Development Goals (MDGs) performed in Ogun state with regards to achieving the target of poverty reduction? Did the adoption of the MDGs bring about any remarkable change in the poverty ratings in the state?

#### **1.3 Research Objectives**

The general aim of the study is to assess the effectiveness of the MDGs poverty reduction targets in the alleviation of poverty in Ogun state, Nigeria. The specific objectives are:

• To assess the citizens' perception towards the MDGs poverty reduction strategy in Ogun State, Nigeria.

• To ascertain the successes and challenges in implementing the MDGs poverty reduction strategy in Ogun State.

• To evaluate MDGs poverty reduction strategies in line with preceding poverty reduction policies in Ogun State.

• To suggest and recommend appropriate measures that could be taken to aid the effective implementation of poverty reduction programmes/strategies in Ogun State.

### 1.4 Research Questions

This study attempts to answer the following questions are stated for research:

• How do citizens perceive the MDGs poverty reduction strategy in Ogun State?

- What are the successes and challenges in the implementation of MDGs poverty reduction strategies in Ogun State?
- What are the similarities and differences between MDGs poverty reduction strategies and other poverty reduction policies in Ogun State?
- What can be done to achieve an effective poverty reduction programme in Ogun State?

## 1.5 Significance of the Study

The growing poverty in Nigeria in the midst of plenty is a paradox that not only agitates the mind but one that suggests an obligatory action on the part of government and citizens that will lead to poverty reduction and its eventual elimination.

Today, many legislators, policy makers, government officials and the academia are committed to researching the implementation and consequences of poverty reduction programmes. Although poverty reduction requires a joint effort, it would be more significant however if it emanates from an empirical study. This will assist the government in making informed decisions especially with redesigning poverty alleviation policies and also in realizing other internationally developmental goals specifically on poverty reduction. This study helped determine why developmental programs have resulted in failure or success over the years. Also, the study helped to examine if the MDGs poverty reduction program had an impact, the extent of the impact and those who benefited.

Also, this study enabled us to learn which programs and implementation strategies work better in a given context and use the lessons to inform the next generation in their quest of making poverty reduction strategies more efficient.

Furthermore, this study will be useful in assisting policy makers on poverty strategies by providing feedback on how to improve the design of programs and poverty reduction policies thus allowing policy makers to improve ongoing programs.

In conclusion, it hoped that this study would help trigger a roadmap to improve economic development in Nigeria and Ogun State in particular. It will also benefit stakeholders who deal with poverty reduction efforts from the private and public sector; the poor who are the ultimate beneficiaries and the public at large. As well as contribute to the body of knowledge on international institutions and developmental programs.

#### 1.6 Literature Synopsis

Poverty reduction remains a major challenge facing developing and underdeveloped Nations. However, the concept of poverty is multidimensional and different meanings have been attributed to it. This has led to the definition and measurement complexity (Eze, 2009:46).

In a report by World Bank (2004), poverty was described as a circumstance where individuals live below \$1 per day. Sen (1985, cited in Abachi, et al, 2013:62) assessed poverty from the deprivation of income. He defined poverty to be the deprivation of essential necessities. Odion (2009) lists those things which constitute necessities of life as clothing, shelter, food, and anything needed to have a decent living. Imran, Shahnawazan, and Abo (2009) categorize poverty into two broad types: 1. absolute poverty which include- lack of means to basic needs and, 2. Relative poverty, which describes - lack of means to the means of others.

Fatile and Adejuwon (2013) identified the poverty situation in Nigeria as complex. They argue that the abolition of poverty has been a burden in the Nigeria's governing process and thinking. This has led to the execution of numerous policies, projects and programmes such as Operation Feed the Nation, Green Revolution, Directorate for Foods, Roads and Rural Infrastructure (DFFRI), Structural Adjustment Programme (SAP), National Poverty Eradication Programme (NAPEP) and others.

However, none of these programmes have brought any significant change to the standard of living of the people as deprivation still prevails among the populace (Oshewolo, 2011: 1). Statistics from the NBS (2012) revealed that poverty incidence worsened between 2004 and 2010.Similarly, the United Nations Development Report in 2013 showed that 68.0% Nigerians live below the US\$1.25 (Idahosa & Idahosa, 2014:135).

Omideyi (2007:9) argues that poverty is detrimental to development. Following the mounting occurrence of poverty throughout the world the General Assembly of the

United Nations (UN) on the 18<sup>th</sup> day of September 2000 adopted a resolution known as the United Nations Millennium Declaration. The declaration which was agreed to by 189 Nations sets out a vision for human development that eventually culminated in the promotion of eight different goals regarded as the Millennium Development Goals with its main goal and objective being to eradicate extreme poverty and hunger (see Appendix E).

To transform the MDGs into a proactive instrument, UNDP put together 18 targets and 48 indicators (see Appendix E) which was set up to monitor progress across Nations (UNDP, 2007). According to UNDP Report (2010), MDGS represents a universal commitment to deal with global poverty. It projected that by 2015, the MDGS would have been met. However, meeting the 2015 deadline become a challenge especially within Sub-Saharan Africa (Ban Ki Moon, 2007).

According to the MDGS report, there has been an uneven progress on poverty, while Eastern and South-Eastern Asia have succeeded in reducing to half extreme poverty, Southern Asia and Sub-Sahara Africa are still far behind (MDGs, 2014:9). Oshewolo (2011:9), in agreement with World Bank projections, affirms that Sub-Sahara Africa is unlikely to meet the 2015 target.

#### Millennium Development Goals (MDGs): Nigerian Experience

In 2014, World Bank President Jim Yong Kim listed Nigeria as one of the five leading countries in the world that is characterized by a high number of poor people alongside India and China (Omoh, 2014). Though, the country's economy in 2014 became the largest in Africa following the change in its nominal gross domestic product (GDP), report by United Nations Development Programme (UNDP) however indicates that Nigeria is not one of the African countries doing well judging from her

Human Development Index {HDI}. Nigeria ranked 153 out of 186 countries that were grouped in the HDI

Using a non-parametric statistical test, Lawal et al., (2012) investigated the extent to which MDGS have been achieved, and they observed that the degree of achievement recorded in Nigeria was relatively low.

Jimi and Adeniran (2012) analyzing two different Nigerian Newspaper published from Jan 1, 2008 to June 30, 2008 using content analysis, discovered that there is not much awareness on Millennium Development Goals and its relation to development. They suggested that the media should pay more attention to the developmental goals such as child mortality rate, universal primary education, etc. The media should also play the role of a watchdog in monitoring the progress of developmental programmes.

#### Millennium Developmental Goals (MDGs) And Poverty Reduction In Nigeria

Though MDGs provide an avenue for tackling the poverty scourge in Nigeria, the poverty situation remains a big threat (Fatile & Adejuwon, 2013:514). Statistics revealed that poverty is highly prevalent in the rural areas compared to the urban areas. Using General Household Survey, it was discovered that the poverty rate percapita between 2012 and 2013 was 33.1% with 44.9% in the rural areas and 12.9% in the urban areas (World Bank, 2013). This indicates lower poverty rates compared to 35.20% with 46.30% in the rural areas and 15.80 % in the urban areas between 2010 and 2011 (World Bank, 2012).

Chukwuemeka (2009) analyzing the poverty situation in Nigeria using descriptive research method attributed the high rate of poverty to the Government pursuit of two

incompatible goals within the same interval. In his words, "Government is pursuing the programme of poverty eradication and youth employment, at the same time, pursuing the policy of downsizing and retrenchment of public servants" (p.405).

Chukwuemeka's submission aligned with Sanusi, et al, (2013) who in creating a model for poverty reduction, acknowledged the frequent reversal of government policies and combining different programmes, contribute to the poverty menace in Nigeria.

The establishment of MDGs were supposed to signal the liberation from poverty. UNDP (2010) report, noted that MDGs are committed to liberating poverty. Hence, MDGs have been severally linked to Poverty reduction.

Osundina, Lawal and Adesuyi (2013) used correlation and regression analysis to find out if there is a relationship between poverty and MDGs. They revealed that despite the high poverty rate in Nigeria, the MDGs indicators have effected a progressive change in the reduction of poverty. This assertion is supported by Cyprian, et al., (2013) study which stated that the percentage of individuals living in poverty reduced from 65.6% to 54.4% in 2011.

#### 1.7 Research Methodology Synopsis

#### 1.7.1 Research Method

Babbie (2010:89) proposes two approaches to data collection namely the qualitative and the quantitative approach. This study was conducted using the mixed methods, which is the combination of both qualitative and quantitative approaches. These methods enabled the researcher to obtain adequate information on millennium development goals poverty reduction strategies, its successes, and challenges. It also assisted the researcher to come to a conclusion in resolving the difference between the millennium development goals' poverty reduction strategies and past poverty strategies that had been implemented within Ogun State.

By utilizing a qualitative approach, the researcher was able to gather an in-depth knowledge regarding respondents' awareness of the programme, understanding of, the poverty reduction policies and how they had impacted the community. Also, the researcher gained insight towards past poverty reduction strategies and its relation with the millennium development goals poverty reduction strategies. In addition, qualitative approach provided nuanced perspectives that enriched the understanding of conclusions produced by quantitative approach. On the other hand, quantitative approach provided numeric description of information or opinions. It was also used to assess if a relationship existed between the two variables, specifically, millennium development goals poverty reduction strategies and poverty reduction within the state. Likewise, it was used to verify the hypotheses.

According to Kumar (2011:105), combination of qualitative and quantitative approach would yield good research especially when ascertaining the nature and extent of uniformity in a phenomenon.

#### 1.7.2 Scope of the Study

The research seeked to evaluate the poverty level in Ogun State in relation to developmental programme like the MDGs whose purpose is to eradicate extreme poverty. The study focused on Goal one (a) – which is the eradication of extreme poverty and assessed if the MDGs poverty reduction target had been able to reduce poverty within the state.

The study looked at the poverty level of the state from the inception of the Millennium Development Programme in 2000 to the end of the Programme in 2015. The 15 years' timeline gave the research credibility as to assessing the effectiveness of the programme in reducing poverty within the state. The study was conducted mainly and within Ogun State, Nigeria and cut across the four divisions of the state which is Egba, Yewa, Remo and Ijebu division (see figure 1).

#### 1.7.3 Study Site

Ogun State is a state in the South-Western part of Nigeria. The state was created in 1976 and is bounded by Lagos State to the South, Oyo and Osun States to the North, Ondo states to the East and Republic of Benin to the West. Ogun state has the highest number of registered universities in Nigeria (NBS, 2015). This study was carried out in the four divisions of the State; Remo, Egba, Egbado and Ijebu Division, respectively (see figure 1).

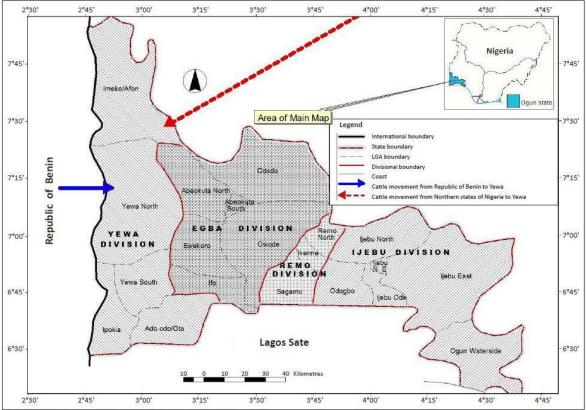


FIGURE 1: Map of Ogun State, showing different geopolitical regions.

Figure 1: Ogun State Map

#### 1.7.4 Target Population

The population of this study is the entire people living in Ogun State (3751140) going by the last census count held in the state (NPC, 2015). The target population for this study are residents in Egba, Egbado, Ijebu and Remo Division respectively.

#### 1.7.5 Sampling Procedure

The study employed the multi stage sampling technique which simply means using more than one sampling technique. The researcher used both probability and nonprobability sampling method; random sampling technique to draw sample for the survey and snowball sampling to draw sample for the individual interviews.

#### **1.7.6 Data Collection Instruments**

Data was collected through the following instruments:

Secondary Data: Using newspapers, government reports and journals, the researcher was able to follow up on government reports and policies that talked about MDGs and the programmes se-up to aid the execution of MDGs. It also followed up on how the indicators are being executed in the study area. As well as, what distinguishes the MDGs poverty reduction strategies from other past poverty reduction strategies set-up prior the implementation of MDG in the state.

Survey Questionnaires: self-administered questionnaires was used to extract information from respondents. The questionnaire comprises both close ended and open ended questions.

Interviews: Interviews enabled the researcher to formulate penetrating questions so as to gain information from the research participants. Unlike questionnaires, interview gives capacity for the researcher to probe deeper. In gaining insight into the research problem, interview was conducted with residents in the four divisions of the state. This consisted of MDGs Officials, Government officials and selected residents.

#### 1.7.7 Data Analysis

Data was coded and analyzed using quantitative and qualitative analysis methods. Quantitative analysis will involve, descriptive and inferential statistics using the statistical package for social sciences (SPSS).. For the qualitative analysis, interviews were transcribed and divided into thematic clusters.

#### 1.8 Ethical Consideration

This study strictly adhered to the code of ethics as prescribed by the University Fort Hare ethics charter. Confidentiality, human dignity, non-coercion, anonymity, free and informed consent, integrity and moral duties was maintained throughout the process of conducting the research.

The interviews were conducted in a relaxed atmosphere at the convenience of the interviewee and were not by chance under any form of pressure. The researcher was not biased but open minded with the respondents.

Proper citation was given to authors for the use of their recorded works and interviews was conducted in the language the people understand.

#### 1.9 Delineations of the Study

This study seeked to assess the effectiveness of Millennium Development Goals (MDGs) poverty reduction targets in the reduction of poverty in Ogun State. The study concentrated more on the goal one of the MDGs "eradicating poverty and extreme hunger", its target and related poverty indicators like education and income.

#### 1.10 Classification of Concept and Terms

Words often have a variety of interpretations. This simply means that English words are open to various expressions and misunderstandings. Therefore, to avoid uncertainty and ambiguity in the interpretation of certain concepts used in this study, the following terms are explained.

POVERTY: Poverty is a state of deprivation or denial to basic choices such as food, clothing, gainful employment and shelter needed to enjoy a comfortable way of life. Poverty is portrayed when an individual material mean of sustenance within a giving society is hardly enough for survival in that society (Townsend, 1992).

DEVELOPMENT: Development is the ability of a country to utilize its natural resources for the well-being of its citizens. It is centered on the improvement of the living conditions of the people (Anger, 2010:140)

WORKING POOR: This simply means those who are employed but live in households where individual members survive on less than \$1.25 a day. (MDGS, 2010)

POVERTY REDUCTION: This is a term that promotes all formal undertakings geared towards lowering the rate and prevalence of poverty in a country. For this study, poverty reduction is used interchangeably with poverty alleviation.

POVERTY LINE: This can be explained as a cutoff point below which a person or household is defined as being poor (Statistics South Africa, 2008:3). Poverty line in this context means people living below \$1.25 to \$2 a day.

POVERTY REDUCTION STRATEGY PAPER (PRSP): PRSP is a development plan pioneered by the International Monetary Fund (IMF) and the World Bank and is designed to help reduce poverty in the poorest and indebted countries through the Heavily Indebted Poor Country (HIPC) initiative (Nyemah, 2013:393).

Absolute Poverty: This refers to the insufficiency or total lack of basic human needs like food, clothing, shelter, education, quality and affordable health care, safe drinking water, accessible and sanitized environment, information and neighborhood amenities such as electricity.

Relative Poverty: This is when an individual or group of people has access to income and basic needs which is generally low in comparison to the generality of people in the community. It is observed that what is tagged as poverty level in one country could be regarded as an opulent level in another country.

HUMAN DEVELOPMENT INDEX (HDI): This is a term used to categorize a country as developed, developing or underdeveloped and to measure the degree of economic growth using life expectancy rate, educational attainment and standard of living (Omideyi, 2007:8).

GROSS DOMESTIC PRODUCT (GDP): This is a monetary value of all the finished goods and services produced within a country (investopedia.com).

#### 1.11 Organization of the Study

The study is structured as follows:

#### **Chapter One: Introduction and General Overview**

This chapter focuses on the introduction and background to the study, the statement of the problem, objectives and research question of the study; the significance of the study and definition of key terminologies. Chapter one mainly gives a basis to the entire study.

# Chapter Two: Conceptual and Theoretical Framework: Poverty and Development

This section delves into the theoretical framework that supports the study. The concept of poverty and development will also be discussed in this chapter.

#### **Chapter Three: Research Methodology**

This section focuses on the research design and methodology applied in the study. The research methods and techniques; description of the study area; target population; sampling procedure and sample size, and data gathering and analysing instruments used will be explain. This chapter also talks about the ethical consideration for the study.

#### **Chapter Four: Poverty Reduction Policy Context**

This chapter looks at the concept of poverty reduction in general and the institutional framework for poverty reduction. It also discusses poverty reduction in the Nigeria context. This section examines countries such as China, India and Brazil that have achieved a certain degree of success in terms of poverty reduction highlighting lessons that can be drawn from their strategies.

# Chapter Five: Assessment of Poverty Reduction Strategies in Ogun State Prior 2000

A detailed literature related to past poverty reduction strategies adopted in the state are discussed here. The chapter begins with an introduction of the poverty status in Nigeria since independence. Followed by literatures related to pre-poverty reduction policies set up in Nigeria and adopted by the state before "2000". Policies such as Green Revolution, Operation Feed the Nation, National Directorate of Employment are discussed in this chapter.

#### Chapter Six: Implementation of MDGs in Ogun State

In continuation of related literatures, this chapter focuses on MDGs, its implementation, its successes and challenges in the state. The chapter commences with an introduction, followed by the history of MDGs, its involvement at the international level, Africa, narrowing it down to Nigeria and then Ogun State. Subsequent policies set up in aiding the achievement of the MDGs and MDGs poverty reduction strategy within the state were also discussed in this chapter.

#### Chapter Seven: Data Analysis and Presentation of Findings

This chapter covers the analysis, interpretation and presentation of research data. Data analysis was conducted using the Statistical Package of Social Sciences (SPSS) and thematic clusters.

#### Chapter Eight: Summary, Conclusions and Recommendations

This chapter will contain the summary of the study; recommendations and conclusion as well as suggestions for further research. The bibliography and appendices are provided at the end of this study.

#### 1.12 Chapter Summary

This chapter provided the general orientation of the study. The chapter commences with an overview of poverty globally and in Nigeria, then a background of the study. In this chapter the problem statement, research objectives, research questions, significance of the study were discussed. The chapter also provided a synopsis of pertinent literature that was reviewed as well as the research methodology that was applied in the study. The next chapter focuses on literature review.

#### CHAPTER TWO

# CONCEPTUAL AND THEORETICAL FRAMEWORK: POVERTY AND DEVELOPMENT.

"Many people including Scholars, Campaigners, Politicians and Government talk about the problem of poverty and underlying their discussion is the assumption that identifying the problem of poverty provides a basis for action upon which all will agree" (Alcock, 1993:3)

#### 2.0 Introduction

The nexus between poverty and development has long been established. Both concepts are seen as multifaceted and multidimensional in relation to poverty and development studies. There is however, no universally acceptable definition for both concepts. Due to its complexity and interrelatedness, poverty continue to feature prominently in the development discourse. Scholars and practitioners have attempted to define what poverty is and what it is not. Similarly, there has been several attempts to establish what development means and what challenges it poses.

According to Fadeiye (2005), development is the transformation or enhancement to a better life for the generality of the populace in a given environment. Utomi (2006) puts it more succinctly, when he describes development as a discipline which ensures that all driving forces are put into productive use by curbing vices such as, disorderliness, poverty, bad governance, lack of innovation among others. In a separate study, Nwachukwu linked development to poverty reduction. Nwachukwu argued that poverty reduction and development can be regarded as two sides of a coin given that a primary attribute of development is the reduction of poverty (Nwachukwu, 1999:166). That's why Olawole, et al (2013:213), considered poverty upsurge to be a symptom of underdevelopment, affecting the developmental progress and status of a state. Nigeria in an attempt to become a developed society has implemented different poverty reduction programmes and applied different development approaches (Maduagwu, 2008; Omideyi, 2007; Fatile and Adejuwon, 2013; Omoh, 2014). Yet, these strategies and approaches had failed to address development in its broader sense.

The increasing levels of discontent with the past developmental paradigms gave rise to the adoption of the international development agenda, Millennium Development Goals (MDGs). In order to understand the performance of the MDGs in the reduction of poverty, it is imperative that we first define the concepts of poverty and development.

Hence, in this section the concept of poverty as well as development will be examined in detailed. We will rely on theories such as: basic needs approach and sustainable development to further establish the concept of poverty and its connection with development.

#### 2.1 Concept of Poverty

Poverty is marked by several dimensions or aspects and therefore has no clear-cut definition. An interesting definition of poverty was provided by a Nigerian farmer who equated poverty to heat, "One cannot see it, one can only feel it, so to know poverty you have to go through it" (World Bank, 1998). In the same vein, Aboyade (1975) likened poverty to an elephant which is more easily recognized than defined. Therefore, to measure poverty one must have had an encounter with poverty. Hence, its definition varies according to scholar's views and perceptions. According

to Smith, a man is rich or poor according to the degree to which he can afford to live a comfortable life and enjoy the common necessaries of life (Chandrasekaran, 2013). Kakwenda (2003:3), defines poverty as a multidimensional phenomenon which is influenced by various factors like health, cloth, shelter and means of income. Chaundhary, Malik and Hassan (2009) analyzed poverty as lack of means in relation to needs [absolute poverty] or lack of means in relation to the means of others [relative poverty]. The World Bank (2001:15) describes poverty as a pronounced deprivation of wellbeing related to lack of material, income, consumption, health care facilities, lack of quality education, exposure to risk, denial of freedom to be heard and powerlessness. Bradshaw (2006:4) asserts that poverty is lack of basic necessities such as food, shelter, healthcare and safety.

The World Bank (2001:15) definition correlates with Bradshaw (2006:4) definition of poverty in terms of necessities but went further to emphasize exposure to risk, denial of freedom to be heard and powerlessness. This indicates a psychological dimension to poverty. The United Nations in 1998 attempted to present a comprehensive definition which describes poverty as:

Denial of choice and opportunities, a violation of human dignity. It is the lack of basic capacity to participate effectively in the society. It entails not having a school to go to, a land to farm or a job to earn one's living and not having access to credit facilities. It is living in an unsafe environment without access to clean water and sanitation. Poverty is insecurity, powerlessness and exclusion of individuals, households and communities (Ucha, 2010:46). This definition agrees with Aku, Ibrahim and Bulus (1997) perception of poverty as a form of deprivation in any or all of the five different aspects:

- Personal and Physical deprivation experienced from health, nutrition, literacy, clothing, educational disability and lack of self-confidence.
- Economic Deprivation on account of lack of access to property, income and assets.
- Social Deprivation due to denial from full participation in social, political and economic activities.
- Cultural Deprivation in terms of lack of access to values, beliefs, customs, information and attitude which deprives people the control of their future.
- Political deprivation in terms of lack of political voice to partake in decision making that affects their lives.

The above conceptualisation of poverty implies that poverty goes beyond the lack of income or material things such as clothes, shelter or technologies but reaches to include denial of land, credit and services, freedom of expression, vulnerability, insecurities, deprivation to quality life, exclusion from decision making process and powerlessness. In addition, it entails an individual's state of mind or self-perception or belief in the society. For instance in 1997, a Kenyan man in an interview stated thus:

Don't ask me what poverty is. Look at my house; you can count the number of holes. Look at my utensils and the clothes that I am wearing. Look at everything and write what you see. What you see is Poverty (Narayan, et al, 2000:30). Similarly, poverty can be tagged as a humiliating circumstance, a sense of dependency and helplessness. In 1995, a Ghanaian, as reported by Narayan et al (2000:39) described poverty to mean lack of voice and power. According to him "It is when you know good but cannot do good". In the same vein, an elderly man in Uganda explained. "The forces of poverty and impoverishment are so powerful today. Government and the churches can only curtail them. So we now feel helpless. It is the feeling of helplessness that is so painful, more painful than poverty" (Narayan et al, ibid).

#### 2.1.1 Categories of Poverty

According to Carr (2008:78), there are broad explanations for the concept of poverty and this becomes even more complex when the indices used to measure or define poverty becomes too many. The introduction of too many measurement indicators makes it difficult to pinpoint the regular poverty situations faced in different countries of the world. In the opinion of OECD (2001:33) this inconsistency makes it difficult in identifying who is really poor. Hence, for easy understanding, poverty is distinguished in various ways depending on distinctive economic indicators such as income, assets, resources (Aliyu, 2003:2-3).

According to Hettne (2002:2), there are five major classifications of poverty:

 Absolute Poverty: This is sometimes referred to as extreme poverty (Chandrasekaran, 2013). It is the severe deprivation of basic human needs such as clothing, feeding, safe drinking water, good and effective sanitation facilities, health, shelter, information and is related to access to income as well as social services (UN, 1995: para 19). Aliyu (2003: 2) explained absolute poverty to be the condition where an individual or group of people are unable to satisfy their basic requirements for human survival due to meager income or lack of access to health, housing, medical care facilities etc. Absolute poverty depicts a situation in which people barely exist because basic human needs are lacking (Omoyibo, 2013:30).

**Relative Poverty:** it is an indispensable fact that what is seen as poverty in one country or community can be seen as the height of well-being in another. This therefore infers that poverty can be seen in relative terms. Galbraith (1958:323) conceptualizing relative poverty stated that people are poor when their income, is adequate for survival and falls below that of the community. According to Galbraith, such category of poor people are degraded and humiliated in the literal sense because they live outside the grades or categories which the community regards as respectable. Likewise, Aliyu's (2003:2) views relative poverty to be a situation where an individual or group of people has access to income and basic needs which is generally low in comparison to the generality of the community or populace. Aboyade (1983) holds that people are "poverty stricken when their income though adequate for survival fall radically behind that of the community, they cannot have what the larger community deems fit as necessary and they cannot wholly escape the scorn of the larger community. They are degraded, for in the literal sense they live below the grades or categories which the community regards as acceptable".

Relative poverty can be measured in three ways: through low income family statistics; through income and through disposable income (Hettne, 2002:2).

• Chronic Poverty: This means that poverty is persistent or on a long term. According to Uccelli (1997), chronic poverty is characterized by deep-rooted, impoverished conditions which are the consequence of multiple deprivations over time. Its causes are more permanent and depend on factors such as lack of skills for gainful employment or vocational disability, poor health, limited productive resources, pervasive cultural and socio economic factors (Hettne, ibid).

- Conjectural Transitory/ Transient Poverty: Unlike the chronic poverty, this
  is poverty on a short term. Alternatively, it shows itself in fluctuation in wellbeing which results in frequent declines in the living standard (Mbuli,
  2008:22). Transient poverty can be caused by natural disasters or man-made
  disasters such as wars and environmental degradation or structural changes
  induced by policy reform which result into loss of employment.
- Spatial/ Location Poverty: Hettne (2002:3) refers to spatial poverty that depends on geographical or regional spread. It involves urban squalor characterized by the existence of ghettos and slums in metropolitan cities, environmental degradation, inadequate welfare services, low per capita income, overcrowded accommodation; rural poverty characterized by poor conditions of living.

Poverty can also be examined from three wide-ranging perspectives; income basic needs and capability perspectives. These perspectives are examined in the next section..

# 2.1.2 Poverty Perspectives

UNDP (1997) Human Development Report views poverty from three perspectives:

**Income Perspective:** This perspective is most commonly used and recognized. This simply means when a person income level is below the poverty line; defined as living on less than \$1 a day.

**Basic Needs Perspective:** This simply views poverty as deprivation of material requirements and opportunities in living a tolerable life for the fulfillment of basic human needs. These requirements could be food, shelter, employment and education.

**Capability Perspective**: Different from income and basic needs perspective, capability perspective goes beyond income or material lack to include human capabilities. Capability perspective sees poverty as the absence of some 'basic capabilities' needed to be in place. Basic capabilities in this context are the ability to satisfy certain essential 'functioning' to adequate levels (Sen, 1993:41). Functioning here refers to what a person can do or be such as freedom to participate within a community, being well-nourished, adequately clothed and sheltered, healthy living, and so on (Mbuli, 2008:23-24; Raheem et al, 2014:56; Okoli, 2009:2). Table one below shows the synopsis of poverty types.

Poverty Focus	Definition	Poverty Reduction Goal
Absolute Poverty	Lack of resources to meet the basic needs of survival	Meet basic needs
Relative Poverty	Insufficient resources which is generally low in comparison to the generality of the community or populace	Equity with others in the society.
Poverty as Dependence	Lack of critical mass of assets needed to meet one on sustainable basis	Self-Sufficiency
Poverty as Exclusion	Processes of deprivation that isolate people	Inclusion

#### Table 1: Poverty Synopsis

	from the social and economic activities of the society	
Poverty as capabilities	Lack of choices, power and freewill	Human Development
deprivation	necessary for the enjoyment of a stable	
	standard of living and other civil, economic	
	and social rights.	

Source: Compendium of Poverty Reduction Strategies and Frameworks (Raheem et

al, 2014:57)

## 2.1.3 Poverty Incidences

## 2.1.3.1 Poverty in the World

Poverty has become a menace in the world today. Over a billion of the world's population of 7.2 billion live in abject poverty and As Sach 76% of the global extreme poor are found in Sub-Saharan Africa and South Asian regions (Sachs, 2015). According to UNICEF (2013), 22, 000 children die each day due to poverty and more than one billion people lack adequate access to drinking water of which 400 million of these are children. In 2011, 165 million children under the age of 5 were recorded to have stunted growth as a result of poverty (Bzu, 2013).

Below, are available data showing the incidence of poverty across the globe.

Table 2: Countries population percentage of people living under 1.90 and3.10 a day

Country	< \$1.90	Year	< \$3.10	Year
Ibania Albania	1.06	2012	6.79	2012
Angola	30.13	2008	54.52	2008
Argentina	1.75	2013	3.63	2013
Armenia	2.44	2013	16.97	2013
Bangladesh	43.65	2010	77.61	2010
Belize	13.92	1999	26.02	1999
Benin	53.11	2011	75.63	2011
🏄 Bhutan	2.2	2012	13.5	2012
Bolivia	7.7	2013	13.35	2013
Bosnia and Herzegovina	0.06	2007	0.42	2007
-Botswana	18.24	2009	35.74	2009

		1		
💽 Brazil	4.87	2013	9.06	2013
Bulgaria	2.03	2012	4.7	2012
Burkina Faso	55.29	2009	80.47	2009
🔀 Burundi	77.65	2006	92.17	2006
Cabo Verde	17.57	2007	39.26	2007
Cambodia	6.15	2012	37	2012
Cameroon	29.27	2007	54.27	2007
Central African Republic	66.27	2008	82.27	2008
Chad	38.43	2011	64.82	2011
Le Chile	0.92	2013	2.05	2013
China China	11.18	2010	27.24	2010
Colombia	6.12	2013	13.79	2013
Comoros	13.47	2004	32.26	2004

Z Congo, Dem. Rep.	77.18	2012	90.73	2012
🖊 Congo, Rep.	28.71	2011	52.91	2011
💻 Costa Rica	1.68	2013	3.95	2013
Cote d'Ivoire	29.02	2008	55.14	2008
Djibouti	18.32	2012	36.98	2012
Dominican Republic	2.32	2013	9.12	2013
📥 Ecuador	4.43	2013	11.64	2013
El Salvador	3.25	2013	11.53	2013
<b>II</b> Ethiopia	33.54	2010	71.27	2010
<sup>≝s</sup> ∓ Fiji	3.6	2008	17.04	2008
<b>Gabon</b>	7.97	2005	24.43	2005
E Gambia, The	45.29	2003	68	2003
🕂 Georgia	11.49	2013	28.58	2013

🗾 Ghana	25.15	2005	49.04	2005
Guatemala	11.53	2011	26.47	2011
<b>I</b> Guinea	35.27	2012	68.65	2012
📕 Guinea-Bissau	67.08	2010	83.59	2010
▶ Guyana	0	2015	0	2015
Haiti	53.91	2012	70.99	2012
Honduras	18.93	2013	34.55	2013
💶 India	12.4	2012	58.01	2011
Indonesia	15.9	2010	41.67	2012
💶 Iran, Islamic Rep.	0.08	2013	0.66	2013
💌 Jamaica	1.7	2004	8.22	2004
🗲 Jordan	0.13	2010	1.99	2010
Kazakhstan	0.04	2013	0.26	2013

💶 Kenya	33.6	2005	58.85	2005
stiribati	14.14	2006	34.67	2006
Kyrgyz Republic	2.91	2012	19.98	2012
Laos	29.95	2012	63.28	2012
Lesotho	59.65	2010	77.28	2010
🔚 Liberia	68.64	2007	89.61	2007
😹 Macedonia, FYR	1.33	2008	8.71	2008
Madagascar	81.76	2010	92.91	2010
Malawi	70.91	2010	87.64	2010
🖳 Malaysia	0.28	2009	2.71	2009
Maldives	5.59	2009	17.9	2009
Mali	49.25	2009	77.71	2009
Mauritania	10.91	2008	32.48	2008

Mauritius	0.53	2012	2.96	2012
Mexico	2.68	2012	10.32	2012
Mongolia	0.38	2012	3.95	2012
Montenegro	1.69	2013	3.9	2013
Morocco	3.12	2007	15.53	2007
📂 Mozambique	68.74	2008	87.54	2008
Mamibia 📈	22.6	2009	45.72	2009
📐 Nepal	14.95	2010	48.38	2010
Nicaragua	10.83	2009	25.16	2009
Thiger Niger	50.34	2011	81.75	2011
Nigeria	53.47	2009	76.46	2009
C Pakistan	8.3	2010	44.97	2010
<b>≟</b> ₹ Panama	2.86	2013	7.98	2013

				· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·
📉 Papua New Guinea	39.31	2009	64.68	2009
Paraguay	2.19	2013	6.3	2013
Peru	3.7	2013	9.7	2013
Philippines	13.11	2012	37.61	2012
Poland	0.02	2012	0.26	2012
Russian Federation	0.04	2012	0.48	2012
Rwanda	60.25	2010	80.66	2010
Samoa	0.83	2008	8.35	2008
Sao Tome and Principe	33.89	2010	69.24	2010
Senegal	37.98	2011	66.26	2011
🎩 Serbia	0.1	2010	1.65	2010
Seychelles	0.37	2006	0.97	2006
Sierra Leone	52.33	2011	79.96	2011

			,ı
0.24	2012	0.42	2012
0.03	2012	0.05	2012
45.6	2005	69.26	2005
16.56	2011	34.68	2011
1.69	2012	13.99	2012
35.83	1995	61.77	1995
14.92	2009	38.94	2009
23.38	1999	40.22	1999
42.03	2009	63.12	2009
4.74	2009	23.43	2009
46.6	2011	76.1	2011
0.06	2012	1.23	2012
46.76	2007	80.05	2007
	0.03 45.6 16.56 1.69 35.83 14.92 23.38 42.03 42.03 4.74 46.6	0.03       2012         45.6       2005         16.56       2011         1.69       2012         35.83       1995         14.92       2009         42.03       2009         4.74       2009         46.6       2011         0.06       2012	0.03       2012       0.05         45.6       2005       69.26         16.56       2011       34.68         1.69       2012       13.99         35.83       1995       61.77         14.92       2009       38.94         23.38       1999       40.22         42.03       2009       63.12         42.03       2009       23.43         46.6       2011       76.1         0.06       2012       1.23

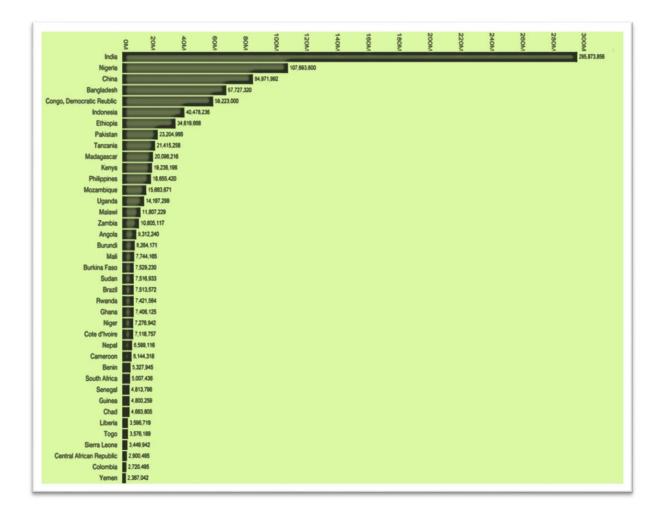
🔚 Togo	54.18	2011	74.54	2011
📕 Tonga	1.09	2009	8.19	2009
Tunisia	1.99	2010	8.4	2010
C Turkey	0.26	2012	3.1	2012
💶 Uganda	33.24	2012	63.03	2012
🗯 Uruguay	0.34	2013	1.56	2013
Uzbekistan	66.79	2003	87.82	2003
Vanuatu	15.36	2010	38.8	2010
Cenezuela	9.24	2006	14.9	2006
Vietnam	3.23	2012	13.86	2012
E West Bank and Gaza	0.3	2009	2.62	2009
Zambia	64.43	2010	78.87	2010

Source: CIA World Fact Book (2015), World Bank (2015)

# 2.1.3.2 Poverty in Africa

Africa is the only continent in the world where the figure of the poor has risen over the past 15years (UN, 2007). Due to the prevalence and depth of poverty in the continent, World Bank aptly described Africa as the poorest of the poor (World Bank, 2003:35). The severity of the poor state in Africa is attested to by the fact that 20 out of 25 poor countries in the world are in Africa (see table 2), and 896 million people out of a total population of 1.6 billion living on less than \$1.90 per day reside in Africa (World Bank, 2012; Global MPI Report, 2015). Africa also has the highest number of unemployed youths as well as the lowest human development index as compared to other regions in the world (UNDP, 2013). Moreover, statistics shows that about 14.6 million children in Africa live in absolute poverty as at 2007 (World Bank, 2009).

figure 2. shows the extent of poverty in Africa



# Figure 2: Countries Poverty Trend in Africa

Source: Our World Data (2015)

# 2.1.3.3 Poverty in Nigeria

The high poverty status of Nigeria is paradoxical when you consider its abundant natural and human resources (Chukwuemeka, 2009). Despite its endowment with huge deposits of oil, gas and solid minerals as well as large pool of human capital, the country has been unable to develop its economy to meet the basic needs of its citizen (Ibietan, Chidozie and Ujara, 2014:1-2). Nigeria which was one of the richest 50 countries in the early 1970s has retrogressed to become one of the poorest countries in the world (Chukwuemeka, 2009; Okon, 2012:32). The increasing rate of

poverty at both the regional and national level has led to heightened dependency rate, marginalization, income inequality, ill health, unsafe and degraded environment and burgeoning population (Ijaiya, et al, 2011:148). The majority of the Nigerian population live under extreme poverty situation epitomized in insufficient income to cover minimum standard of foods, water, shelter, medical care and schooling (OXFAM, 2003). According to Federal Office of Statistics [FOS] and the World Bank reports on poverty in Nigeria, the population of the poor which was 36.1 million in 1985 and 34.7 million in 1992 jumped to 55.8 million in 1997 (Aluko, 2003:260). Statistics from the NBS and Oxfam show that the poverty rate in Nigeria in 1960 was 15% but increased to 27.2% in 1980 then galloped to 42.7% in 2007 and further escalated to 65.6% in 2010 which approximately equals to 112.5 million people living in absolute poverty in 2010 (NBS, 2006/2012; UNDP,2009). Vices such as corruption, bad governance and policy inconsistencies may have given rise to the increase in poverty rate. Even Nigeria relationship with the West has not reduced poverty within the country.

In 2014, World Bank President Jim Yong Kim cited Nigeria as one of the five poorest countries in the world. Characterized by high number of the poor with Nigeria ranking 'third' alongside India 'first' and China 'second' in the world poverty index (Omoh, 2014). According to the 2015 United Nations Development Programme (UNDP) report, over 62% of Nigeria's population lives in extreme poverty with majority situated in the Northern part of the country (UNDP, 2015; see table 3 and 4). In addition, the Human Development Index (HDI) of 2015 listed Nigeria at 152<sup>nd</sup> position among 188 countries as compared to 156<sup>th</sup> position in 2011 and 151<sup>st</sup> position in 2002 (World Bank,2011; UNDP, 2015).

Equally, reports such as (Global Multidimensional Poverty Index, 2010; National Bureau of Statistics, 2010; Oxford Poverty and Human Development Initiative, 2015) show that the state of poor people is relatively worse in the rural areas as compared to urban areas (see table 5).

STATES	Absolute	Relative	Dollar per day
	Poverty (%)	Poverty (%)	based on PPP
			(%)
Abia	57.4	63.4	57.8
Adamawa	74.2	80.7	74.3
Akwa Ibom	53.7	62.8	53.8
Anambra	56.8	68.0	57.4
Bauchi	73.0	83.7	73.1
Bayelsa	47.0	57.9	47.0
Benue	67.1	74.1	67.2
Borno	55.1	61.1	55.1
Cross River	52.9	59.7	52.9
Delta	63.3	70.1	63.6
Ebonyi	73.6	80.4	73.6
Edo	65.6	72.5	66.6

Table 3: 2010 Nigeria Poverty Rates

Ekiti	52.4	59.1	52.6
	00.5	70.4	00.4
Enugu	62.5	72.1	63.4
Gombe	74.2	79.8	74.2
Imo	50.5	57.3	50.7
Jigawa	74.1	79.0	74.2
Kaduna	61.5	73.0	61.8
Kano	65.6	72.3	66.0
Katsina	74.5	82.0	74.8
Kebbi	72.0	80.5	72.5
Kogi	67.1	73.5	67.3
Kwara	61.8	74.3	62.0
Lagos	48.6	59.2	49.3
Nassarawa	60.4	71.7	60.4
Niger	33.8	43.6	33.9
Ogun	62.3	69.0	62.5
Ondo	45.7	57.0	46.1
Osun	37.9	47.5	38.1
Оуо	51.8	60.7	51.8
Plateau	74.1	79.7	74.7

Rivers	50.4	58.6	50.6
Sokoto	81.2	86.4	81.9
Taraba	68.9	76.3	68.9
Yobe	73.8	79.6	74.1
Zamfara	70.8	80.2	71.3
FCT Abuja	55.6	59.9	55.6

Source: National Bureau of Statistics, 2012

# Table 4: Nigeria Multidimensional Poverty Index

STATES	POVERTY RATE (%)
Lagos	8.5
Osun	10.9
Anambra	11.2
Ekiti	12.9
Edo	19.2
Imo	19.8
Abia	21.0
Rivers	21.1
FCT Abuja	23.5
Kwara	23.7
Akwa Ibom	23.8
Delta	25.1
Ogun	26.1
Kogi	26.4
Ondo	27.9
Enugu	28.8
Bayelsa	29.0
Оуо	29.4

CrossRiver	33.1
Plateau	51.6
Nassarawa	52.4
Ebonyi	56.0
Kaduna	56.5
Adamawa	59.0
Benue	59.2
Niger	61.2
Borno	70.1
Kano	76.4
Gombe	76.9
Taraba	77.7
Katsina	82.2
Sokoto	85.3
Kebbi	86.0
Bauchi	86.6
Jigawa	88.4
Yobe	90.2
Zamfara	91.9

Source: Oxford Poverty and Human Development Initiative (2015)

Table 5: Poverty Pervasiveness in Nigeria

YEAR	1980	0 1985	1992	1996	2004	2010
Total (% of poor	28.1	46.3	3 42.7	65.6	54.4	69.0
people in total						
populace)						
SECTOR						
URBAN	17.2	37.8	37.5	58.2	43.2	61.8
RURAL	28.3	51.4	46.0	69.3	63.3	73.2

Source: National Bureau of Statistics, 2012.

## 2.1.4. Causes of Poverty

Scholars and development practitioners have adduced diverse causes of poverty. Some of these factors are regarded to be the lack of "basic factors" which enables pervasiveness in poverty rate. This lacks include no shelter, income, no proper health care amongst others and it is caused as a result of bad governance, corruption, low productivity, unemployment, capitalism, population growth, debt, conflict, marginalization, insecurities amongst others. Another cause of poverty could be more specific. That is, it focuses on a particular population group or populations associated with specific sectors of the economy. Hulme et al. (2001), in his article categorized the causes of poverty into four different segments (table 6 shows causes of poverty).

CLASSIFICATION	CAUSES
ECONOMIC	Low productivity
	Poor economic skills

# Table 6: Causes of Poverty

	Inflation
	Stagnant economic growth
SOCIAL	Discrimination (gender ,age)
	Poor Health
	Social Capital
POLITICAL	Poor political governance
	Poor resource management
	Insecurity
	Violence/war/conflict
ENVIRONMENTAL	Low quality/quantity Natural Resources
	Environmental Degradation
	Disasters (flood, tornados, drought)
	Remoteness and lack of access

Source: culled from Hulme, et al. (2001)

CARE (2005: 10) "posits that any of or a combination of the above factors can result in poverty and underdevelopment. However, in most cases, poverty entails a combination of factors". According to the World Bank (2001:34), causes of poverty could include:

- Lack of income or assets to acquire basic necessities such as food, shelter, clothing, comprehensive health facilities and quality education.
- The sense of humiliation, voicelessness, and powerlessness in the society.
- Environmental deprivation and the inability to cope with them.

The Federal Office of Statistics in its publication "Socioeconomic profile of Nigeria" (1996:109) identified eight causes of poverty in Nigeria. They include:

• Inadequate access to employment

- Lack or inadequate access to assets such as land capital which is often attributed to absence of land reforms and minimal opportunities for credit facilities.
- Inadequate access to markets for the goods and services that the poor can sell which is caused by their remote geographic locations and other socioeconomic factors.
- Inadequate access to the means of fostering rural development in poor regions: this has been linked to the preference for locations with high potentials and strong urban bias in the design of developmental programmes.
- Inadequate access to education, health, sanitation and water services. This is
  as a result of inequitable social service delivery which consequently results in
  the inability of the poor to live a healthy and active life.
- The destruction of natural endowments which has propelled reduction in the productivity of agriculture, forestry, and fisheries. This is often as a result of inadequate and ineffective policy on natural resource management
- Inadequate access to assistance by those who are victims of transitory poverty such as drought, floods, pests, and war. This is brought about by the lack of well-conceived strategies.
- Non-participation of the poor in the design of developmental programmes: This is often shown by the non-involvement of the poor communities in the consultation, design and implementation of programmes that will affect them.

Another causative of poverty in Nigeria is the adoption of deficient Eurocentric policies such as the Structural Adjustment Programme (SAP), often recommended by the International Monetary Fund and the World Bank. For instance, the introduction of SAP by the Nigerian government was ostensibly to reduce the

incidence of poverty in the country but it ended up heightening the poverty level. SAP was reported to have led to massive layoffs arising from the closure of industries and reduction in capacity. According to experts, the exchange rate devaluation; trade and financial reform and money contraction that followed the introduction of the SAP led to the marginalization of the middle class and escalated the poverty level in Nigeria (Obadan, 1997; Aigbokhan, 2000; Shah, 2001:2).

Some scholars attribute poverty to other factors such as high level of unemployment, misplaced priorities, and embezzlement, policy and political instability, lack of accountability and transparency, illiteracy, lack of basic infrastructures (Aliyu, 2003:30; Edoh, 2003:71, Elumilade, et al, 2006; Adawo, 2011:15; Oshewolo, 2011:7, Sanusi, 2013).

A number of authors have linked poverty to status and position (Nobbs, 1984; Bilton, et al, 2002). The authors argue that some people are poor because they are "victims of circumstances" and they find poverty inescapable. For instance, the aged, orphans, the sick, disabled and widows are thrown into poverty, because they are found in disadvantaged positions which limit their opportunities to survive or to exit poverty. The next section discusses poverty indicators and measurement.

#### 2.1.5 Poverty Measurement and Indicators

It is imperative that countries develop ways of gauging the prevalence of poverty given its debilitating impact on the society. Ajakaiye and Adeyeye (1999) hold that measuring poverty was crucial because it will provide the yardstick for measuring the standard of living in a country. They argue that poverty measurement helps to identify the poor and non-poor. It also enables the government to compare poverty over time among individuals, groups or nations as well as policy guides on poverty alleviation. Measuring poverty, however, can be an intricate exercise especially as there is no ideal or correct way to measure the extent of poverty within a society. There are divergent opinions as to what constitute an index of poverty and how many of such indices should be included to arrive at a measure of poverty

Fox (1995) argued that the measurement of poverty in terms of income is adequate and suitable for determining a general perception of the poor. According to him, monetary income is used in every household all over the globe and can be related to a specific amount required to acquire a minimum goods and services such as food, clothing, health, and shelter. Hence, those who live below the "specific" amount are regarded as poor. The Central Bank of Nigeria (CBN) appears to ascribe to the measurement of poverty from the income perspective. According to the CBN (1999:10), poverty indicators should focus on measures of economic performance alongside the standard of living of the population. Proponents of the income measurement paradigm argue that the measure is appropriate in the sense that it combines measures of income and consumption with social indicators like access to healthcare delivery, education, shelter, other basic infrastructure and welfare enhancing facilities to identify the poor, the severity of poverty and the distribution of poverty within a population. Foster, Greer, and Thorbecke (1984) listed the most frequently used measurement in checking the incidence of poverty to include:

- The head count poverty index
- The poverty gap index
- The distributional sensitive measure of squared poverty gap.

The World Bank (2006: 286) however insists that poverty is better determined by using national and international poverty lines. Under this method arrangement,

national poverty lines would comprise baselines set by individual countries to determine who can be described as poor while the international poverty line would be the commonly agreed benchmark of \$1.90 per day for developing countries and \$3.10 per day for developed countries (Roser, 2016). The next section discusses in detail the different methods of poverty measurement.

## 2.1.5.1 Poverty Headcount Index (PHCI)

Poverty headcount index often termed absolute poverty line in some literature is one of the basic methods used for measuring poverty.

PHCI simply means the share of people whose incomes fall below the poverty line. In other words, there is a minimum acceptable poverty line, and any individual whose income or consumption falls below the poverty line is regarded as poor (OECD, 2001:30).

In the international community, the purchasing power parity or poverty line is pegged at \$1.90 per day for developing countries and \$3.10 per day for developed countries (Roser, ibid). This benchmark has become the internationally accepted measure to determine the level of poverty within a particular locality, region or country.

The poverty line method has been criticized by several authors who argued that basing poverty line on a benchmark could be misleading due to variation in value (Reddy and Pogge, 2002; Oyemomi, 2003:61; Reddy and Lahoti, 2015). For instance, most countries' currencies if converted to US dollars could give significant value that may be greater than what is expected in that country to escape poverty line. Another criticism of the poverty line measurement borders on the value of US dollars which like other currencies, fluctuates from time to time. For example, the

purchasing power parity (PPP) set by the World Bank in 2002 was \$1 which was equivalent to N46.2. However, in 2003, the exchange rate had risen to N59.2 to \$1. By the 2009/2010 financial year the exchange rate of \$1 stood at N150.00 (NBS, 2012:14-15). These fluctuations in the value of Us Dollar to Naira would not allow for an accurate poverty profile in Nigeria at those times.

Inconsistencies of this nature continue to fuel the debate over the efficacy of relying on this dollar-based measurement in gauging the poverty intensity of countries (Sabry, 2009: 2-5; Reddy and Lahoti, 2015). Most countries now use poverty lines which reflect their economic, social, climatic and political conditions to determine rates of poverty in their domain (Ravallion, 2010). South Africa for instance, used a national poverty line of R354 in assessing poverty in 2002. In 2014, the benchmark was increased to R400 (Human Development Report, 2003; Lehola, 2015; News24, 2015; Nicolson, 2015).

#### 2.1.5.2 Poverty Gap Index (PGI)

The poverty Gap Index (PGI) otherwise known as Relative Poverty line is defined as the 'the distance of the poor below the poverty line, as a proportion of the line' (World Bank, 1990). That is, poverty gap measures each individual's income as against the national distribution of income/expenditure in relation to the poverty line. Put differently; it gives the total resources needed to bring all poor to the level of the poverty line divided by number of individuals in the population.

The PGI is similar to the headcount index, but it differs slightly, in that it exposes the depth of poverty in a country or region based on the aggregate poverty deficit of the poor relatively to the poverty line. For example, the rise of 5% income in each household will still proffer the same poverty rate as it was before the rise. Hence, for there to be a change in the relative poverty lines and outcome, it is necessary for there to be a change in the income distribution (De, 2006:6).

PGI uses indicators based on monetary values such as income or expenditure to determine poverty level Whether the indicator is based on monetary or expenditure value a fixed line is always agreed and people who fall below this fixed line are categorized as poor. For example, the Nigeria relative poverty measure for 2010 showed that 69% which equals to 112,470,000 out of 163,000,000 are poor (NBS, 2012:14).

#### 2.1.5.3 Squared Poverty Gap

The Squared Poverty Gap examines inequality among the poor taking into account the distance separating the poor from the poverty line. It describes how inequity in the distribution of social services and economic opportunities sidelines a proportion of the population from a chance at getting livelihood (Botchway, 2013:90; Abdulai and Shamshiry, 2014:61). According to Ravallion (1992:39) SPG consist of two components:

- 1. The poverty gap or depth of poverty and
- 2. Inequality among the poor

The major challenge of this measure is that the changes in index might be hard to interpret. For example, assuming the poverty line for Nigeria is five hundred naira and every poor household earns two hundred or three hundred naira. If the households at two hundred naira drop to one hundred naira and those at three hundred naira increased to four hundred naira, the headcount index would remain constant since the number of poor is unchanged. The poverty gap will also remain constant, however, the severity of poverty will change as the squared gap registers an adjustment in the poverty level.

#### 2.1.5.4 Non-Income Measurement of Poverty

In an attempt to incorporate the multidimensional aspects of poverty, international organizations like the United Nations Development Programme (UNDP) and the World Bank have designed multiple methods of measuring poverty. These methods provide composite quantitative measures of both economic and social indicator of human development. They include the human development index, the human poverty index, the gender-related development index and Multi-dimensional poverty index. These measures and indices of measuring human development are elaborated in this section.

Human Development Index (HDI)

As observed by May (1998), the difficulties encountered using income as an indicator of development led to the construction of HDI by the UNDP. HDI

attempts to take care of the shortcomings of quantitative measures by providing a measure that would enable reasonable comparisons of the dimensions of poverty across countries. Like quantitative measures of poverty, qualitative measures (non-monetary) such as HDI are important means of measuring wellbeing in that they provide an indication of a country's average progress on its economic and social wellbeing in human development (UNDP, 2009).

Three common indicators used to ascertain the human development index are 'longevity' which is measured by life expectancy at birth, 'knowledge' which is measured by literacy and school enrolment rate and 'income' which is the standard of living based on the real GDP purchasing power parity.

The HDI index is obtained by totaling the three indices and dividing by 3 and measured on a scale of 0 to 1 with 0 being the lowest level of development and 1 the highest level. In other words, if the HDI value of a country is between 1 and 0.8, such country is regarded to have a high level of development. On the other hand, a value of between 0.79 and 0.5 is considered to be an average level of development and a value of between 0.49 and 0 is regarded as a low level of human development (UNDP, 2008).

• Human Poverty Index (HPI)

The United Nations in its human development report introduced the concept of HPI. This index is similar to HDI and concentrates on calculating deprivation in relation to longevity (probability of not surviving to age 40), knowledge (illiteracy rate) and standard of living [access to decent basic service] (UNDP, 2003:45).

In 2010, Nigeria's HPI was 41.6% ranking it 54<sup>th</sup> out of 78 poorest countries in the world in terms of providing basic social services (UNDP, 2010:62).

• Gender-Related Development Index (GDI)

Gender-Related Development Index (GDI) measures the same capabilities as the HDI but assesses disparities between genders in relation with the HDI result. The closer the GDI to the HDI result of a country, the lower the gender disparity in such a country (Ali-Akpajiak and Pyke, 2003: 7).

• Multidimensional Poverty Index (MPI)

HPI was succeeded with MPI by the UNDP in its 2010 Human Development Report. The indicator which is currently used by the World Bank and UNDP in measuring poverty complements monetary measures takes into account the shortcomings of HPI by identifying specific individuals, households, regions, ethnicity as well as other groupings. The index has three dimensions mirroring those in the HDI (education, health, and standard of living) and uses ten indicators (OPHI, 2015; UNDP, 2015).

UNDP (2010) regarded MPI as more appropriate in measuring poverty in developing countries and for depicting widespread deprivation in South Asia, Sub-Saharan Africa and the poorest Latin America countries.

The foregoing review clearly indicates that poverty is a multidimensional phenomenon that implies different meanings to different people. As with its definition, the measurement of poverty is not finite. However, the change from unidimensional to multidimensional poverty measurement provide not just an important theoretical approach to understanding and measuring poverty, but avails policy makers with roadmaps to carry out detailed planning, monitoring to bring about increased development and poverty reduction.

### 2.2 Concept of Development and Underpinning Theories

Countries across the world are increasingly introducing several development programmes in a bid to reduce poverty, inequality, unemployment and high mortality ratio. Nonetheless, development remains a nebulous concept which has continued to assume different meaning over time. The fluidity of development is such that what is tagged development today, could be referred to as developing or underdevelopment in few years' time.

According to Rodney (1976), development is the ability of a state to harness its natural resources for the wellbeing of its citizens. Similarly, Fadeiye (2005) defined development to be a transformation or improvements which bring changes of a better life for the generality of the people in the society. Such improvements are observable in all human endeavors including social, political, economic and cultural aspects.

Development is expected to usher in progress in a society. While acknowledging the importance of having development in the socio-economic, political and cultural spheres of a country, scholars such as Goulet (1980), Agara and Ajisebiyawo, (2013: 25) argued that development should not be seen as "an end to a mean" rather it should be conceived as a prerequisite for experiencing improved quality life. This school of thought insists that development should be focused on three primary goals - life assurance, esteem and freedom to grow, change and develop. These goals connote that development exists when people: have access to basic infrastructures such as food, health, shelter, education, and security; are being treated as individuals who has worth rather than tools; have the capacity to develop and express one's potentialities.

Seers (1969) posits that a country's developmental status could be established by asking some basic questions such as: what has been happening to poverty, unemployment, and inequality? Is the process of development driven by the actual needs of the people? Is the process of development reflecting in the people's lives rather than abstract statistics? These questions attempt to evaluate development in terms of how best it has improved the wellbeing of the people. This may explain why Nwachukwu (1999), stated that the underlying principle of development is to improve the lot of the people by giving them opportunities that will enable them live a fulfilling and sustainable life. Utomi (2006) contends that discipline is required to bring about development that is centered on improving the wellbeing of the the people. Utomi argues that a proper measure of discipline in implementing development initiatives was crucial in overcoming development issues such as poverty, bad governance, and lack of innovation.

Despite the divergent views about the concept of development, academics; economists; politicians and social theorists unanimously agree that development was a crucial process in bringing desirable change in the society. Over the years several theoretical approaches have emerged with regards to how to deliver development to the society.

### 2.2.1 Developmental Theories

The uneven global development in the 1950s led to the unwitting division of the world into two groups namely, the wealthy and the poor nations. The wealthy group consists of Western Countries like the United States of America, Canada, Europe; Turkey amongst others, and the Poor group comprises of countries mostly in Africa, Asia, and Latin America. In order to bridge the widening development gap and

ensure that people in the poor or developing countries experienced rapid changes in their wellbeing a number of development theories were proposed. They include:

- Modernization theory
- Dependency Theory
- World System Theory
- Participatory Development Theory
- Basic Needs Theory

# 2.2.1.1 Modernization Theory

The modernization theory emerged after the Second World War and was an attempt to bring development to countries outside the wealthy club of nations mainly the third world countries (Reyes, 2001 and Shareia 2015). As noted by former USA President, Harry Truman on Jan 20, 1949, the developed world needed to:

> Embark on a bold new programme for making the benefits of our scientific advances and industrial progress available for the improvement and growth of underdeveloped areas... (Matunhu, 2011:66).

Modernization theory lays emphasis on economic growth and industrialization based on the Western style or perception of development (Smelser, 1964). As the name implies, modernization is a transition from a supposedly archaic way to a modern way of development. It means a departure from traditional development process or thinking to modern ways as prescribed by the western economic powers. The modernization. It encompasses all spheres of life political, cultural, economic, sociological and psychological. Huntington (1968) asserts that modernization is a multidimensional process with the overall aim of transforming human views and opinions. In like manner, Eisenstadt (1999) and Dryzek (2008), depict modernization to be the period of enlightenment when intellectuals started looking into how the world changes and progresses and the capacity of institutions to change. It is the belief of the theory that advanced countries are able and should help the less developed countries directly or indirectly in developing their nations (Omideyi, 2007:7).

In his seminal work, *The Stages of Economic Growth,* Rostow (1960:2), a principal supporter of the modernization theory articulated five stages that a society has to pass through in order for development to occur. The stages include:

- The traditional society: This is the archaic period that is the subsistence farming and trade by barter stage.
- The preparation for takeoff: This is characterized by availability of transport to support the trading activities. At this stage there is reasonable mobilisation of savings and investments.
- Take-Off: This represents the start of economic growth. At this stage, industrialization increases and the economy switch from agriculture to manufacturing.
- Drive to Maturity: Diversification into new areas begins to occur and there is less reliance on imports.
- Period of Mass Assumption: At this stage, the economy encourages massive production and service sector becomes increasingly dominating.

The major criticism of the modernisation theory is its western-centric 'one-size-fits-all' approach to development. The development methodologies and initiatives conceived

by western interests failed to take into account the contextual factors especially the political and cultural ramifications of the nations where the developments are intended. Studies (Eisenstadt, 1966; Bernestein, 2002; Li, 2009 and Matunhu, 2011), suggest that modernization theory follow mainly the Western trajectory of development which has no connection with the cultural, political and traditional value of the receiving countries. Li (2009) using China as an example argued that the development of China is not merely a copycat of the development process or prototype of the West. Rather it was influenced by tradition such as family bondage, ethnic and cultural interconnectedness which is absent in the western oriented modernization theory.

It has been argued that the failure of the economic structural adjustment programme the 1980s was as a result of the total disregard to the contextual factors of the recipients' (Matunhu, 2011:67).

Another critique of modernization lies in its ambiguity. Some scholars argue that modernization despite its broad definitions should be referred to as industrialization (Tipps, 1973: Bernstein, ibid). Authors like Sen (1999), faults the theory for overlooking some crucial aspect of human needs such as income distribution, environmental concerns, etc. which are important considerations for development.

The modernization theory has also been described as a strategy for exploiting the underdeveloped countries. Samir et al 1987 as cited in Matunhu, (2011: 67) note that while Western countries produce manufactured goods for themselves and Africa. Africa is consigned to producing raw materials for Western Countries. Hesse, a Ghanaian entrepreneur captured the state of affairs succinctly:

I have never heard of countries that developed on aid. I know about countries that developed on trade, innovation and business.....

(Yasmin, 2013:47).

Although many scholars regard the modernization theory as outdated (see Bernstein, 2002; Matunhu, 2011; Sembiring, 2015).Some others such as Arts et al, 1999; Aboderin, 2004; Green, 2008 insist the theory is not completely irrelevant. They argue that the modernization theory served as the basis for the social and economic changes in many countries in the past decades. For instance, Japan became a developed country with high economic growth as a result of the modernization process that it adopted. Gao (1994:116 cited in Sembiring, 2015), remarked that Japan has experienced a successful modern economy which was not only influenced by foreign economic ideas but also supported by state interventions.

### 2.2.1.2 Dependency Theory

Dependency theory emerged due to the discontentment with the modernization theory which had failed to yield the expected growth in the Latin America, Asia and African countries where the theory was implemented. Scholars such as Prebisch (1950) and Singer (1950) argued that modernization theory turned the world into a dominant versus dependent countries resulting from lopsided development where third world countries have continued to be exploited as mere producers of raw materials for the expansive growth of western countries thus further impoverishing the poor countries and accentuating their dependency on the West.

Santos (1971:226) viewed dependency theory from an historical perspective, where the early access to factors of production by western countries helped to tilt the world economy to their favour. The subjection of third world countries through colonialism and similar devices meant that development possibilities of these subordinates' states were scuttled or arrested. Sunkel (1969:2), describes dependency theory, as any external influence on the political, economic, social and cultural aspects that affects national development policies. This is why Galtung (1980), referred to Africa as a dump site of the developed world, where cheap labour and raw materials are located and appropriated for the advantage of the rich countries.

The dependency theory shares the same worldview with Marxism and Imperialism theories, which consider Western development as a form of neo-colonialism. This theory therefore, stands out as an explanation for third world development debacle. The theory is premised on the assumption that if third world countries embark on programs of import substitution they would not have to purchase manufactured products from advanced countries (Ferraro, 2008). The criticisms of the dependency theory is based on three grounds:

- The market size of the poorer countries is not as large as the richer countries
- Lack of political will on the part of poorer countries in seeking transformation from primary product producers to industrialization.
- The extent of control which the poorer countries have especially in the area of selling these goods abroad.

This imbalance creates a sense of dependency for the developing countries and as Burkey (1993) noted, it results to underdevelopment. Consequently, dependency theory is criticized for its inability to provide feasible development solution and methods that track changes in the developing countries. As Chilcote (1978) argued, dependency theory has proved to be more of a heuristic model.

### 2.2.1.3 World System Theory

Wallerstein (1974), one of the key developers of dependency theory, formulated the world system theory (WST) in an attempt to address the criticisms of the dependency theory. The WST comprise of a triad of global development patterns or systems, consisting of the core, semi periphery and periphery states. The core states consist of the advanced or highly developed areas of the world such as Europe and North America. The core states focus on higher skills, capital intensive production and extraction of raw materials. They also promote capital accumulation within their countries and in the world economy at large. The semi-periphery states are those countries which fall within the intermediate category such as China, Malaysia, Mexico and Brazil. These states are exploited by the core while they in turn exploit the states on the periphery. The peripheral states on the other hand include the least developed countries. These countries on the periphery of development are exploited by the core states in terms of cheap labour, raw materials and agricultural produce (Chirot and Hall, 1982:83; Rossem, 1996: 509). The division of the system explained industrialization within less developed countries and its focused on inequality as a separate entity from growth in development.

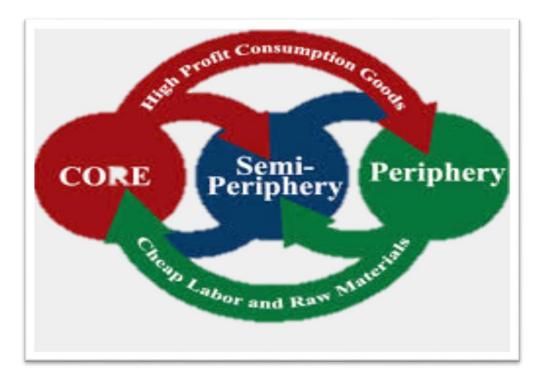
Expatiating on WST, Elwell (2016), likened nation states to principles of individualism and individual's behaviours. According to Elwell, individual behaviour cannot be understood without reference to the socio-cultural system which they belong. This could be seen as one of the deficiencies of previous development strategy implementation in Africa, Asia, and Latin America.

Therefore, WST compared to dependency theory does not focus on the reliance of a country on the world system. Instead, it locates a country's developmental strides in

the context of its position in the tripod of the WST. In other words, the WST depicts a country's relation with the rest of the world and the international division of labor where the different strata [core, semi-periphery and periphery] of the world system play a distinct role (Wallerstein, 1974: 349-50).

Wallerstein's approach departs from the development praxis which permeate the development literature. It provides a practical guide that can be followed to uncover hidden global structures that ought to be altered in order to enthrone meaningful development across the world. It can be argued that poverty is a direct consequence of deficient political and economic structures, as well as inequitable labour market which favors the rich at the expense of the poor.





# Figure 3: Wallerstein World System Theory.

Source: Trade and Business legacy (2014)

### 2.2.1.4 Participatory Development Theory (PDT)

Participatory development (PDT) emerged in the 1970s' as a way of creating awareness for developmental programmes and empowering the excluded in the society. The emergence of participatory development was an attempt to provide alternative development model following the limited benefits yielded by the existing theories or frameworks (De Beer and Swanepoel, 1998).

Participatory theory argues that for development to take place, citizens have to be empowered through meaningful consultation and participation in defining their social reality. In other words, people should be involved in managing their resources, designing developmental programmes and controlling activities that affect their lives (Chambers, 2005: 86). The theory is based on the philosophy that citizens can be trusted to shape and steer their future using local decision, consultation and participation to define developmental policies. According to UNDP (1993:1), "people have an urge to participate in events and activities that shape their lives and such enthusiasm brings many dangers and opportunities".

Participatory theory is against the exclusion of people within all spheres of life, it sees people as agents of change competent of transforming the social, political and economic mode of the society (Cini, 2011). It advocates citizens' participation as a means of reducing poverty. It also promotes the participation of all citizens \_ from the grassroots level to the nobilities in the development process.

Participatory theory also empowers citizens to become decision makers rather than decision takers in their own development (Smith and Sperber, 2014). PDT places people at the center of development by giving them access to control their economic, social and political development. Rahnema, (1992) and the UNDP, (1993) hold that

every participatory development programme must take the political, economic, social and households factors into consideration. By allowing people particularly the poor and marginalised, to participate in the planning of developmental programs and projects especially live changing policies, they are able to influence decisions that affect their lives instead of settling with choices decided from without.

Scholars such as Esteva and Prakash (1998) however, argue that participation as embedded in PDT functions more as a transformative agenda rather than a developmental role. It has been observed that even with participation some important development issues affecting the people at the grassroots are at the grassroots and are most times, untouched or unattended to (Chambers, 1997).

Hence, the World Bank in adopting participatory approach established a learning group on participation and in the mid-1990s began series of participatory poverty assessments where stakeholders were able to influence and share control over development initiatives, decisions and resources which affects them (World Bank, 1994:6).

### 2.2.1.4 Basic Needs Theory

Basic Needs theory gained prominence in 1976 following the International Labour Organization [ILO] World's employment conference "Employment, Growth and Basic Needs" where stakeholders strategized and proposed a myriad of approaches that could aid development especially in developing countries. Unlike other development theories, the basic need theory direct attention to how development should be done to satisfy the most basic priorities of the people. The theory focuses on the welfare of human beings as a necessity for development (ILO, 1976:131; ODI, 1978; Emmerij, 2010:2; Owumi and Masajuwa, 2013:42). It posits that development can be attained by putting certain structures in place. These structures should be able to enable of the fulfillment of societal basic needs, which are in most cases include basic human rights such as food, water, healthcare, education, clothing, transportation, security, employment amongst others (Brundenius, 1982:37).

The Basic Needs theory centres on material needs and socio-economic indicators with emphasis on human development and well-being. Another core value emphasised by the basic needs theory is equity or social justice. This concept will be discussed in the next section dealing with theoretical framework.

### 2.3 Theoretical Framework

The theories of Basic Needs and Sustainable development underpin the framework of this study. The basic needs theory focuses on economic growth and well-being of individuals and advocates the setting up of certain structures or approaches that will ensure rapid development of a country. Sustainable Development on the other hand, provides frameworks and methodologies that countries can adopt to facilitate or fasttrack the attainment of MDGs now SDGs.

# 2.3.1 Basic Needs Theory (BNT)

The theory of basic need is not a new concept; its existence can be traced to the era of depression, prior to the Second World War during which nutritional discoveries were made. These discoveries led to greater emphasis on food and its value to human well-being (Rimmer, 1981:221-227). The concern over improved nutrition brought about a greater desire for knowledge in the areas of basic necessities

especially in the 1930s. Nevertheless, the enquiries were often based on food and other items under its umbrella (Rimmer, 1981:221-227).

The clamor for basic needs became strong and noticeable around the globe in the mid-1970s especially in policy statements issued by organizations involved in development in third world countries such as the 1974 Cocoyoc Declaration<sup>1</sup>, which main aim was to re-orientate development towards people under the auspices of UNCTD; The 1975 What Now-Another Development from Dag Hammarskjold which emerged from the Seventh Special Session of the United Nations declared that political, psychological and physical needs were important in development. At the 1976 Latin America Model symposium, under the umbrella of Bariloche foundation in Argentina tagged 'Catastrophe or New society?', experts agreed that the obstacles to development were mainly socio-political. Hence, at the1976 conference "Reshaping the International order", basic needs theory was supported by panelist (Ghai, 1977:9-10; ODI, 1978; Allen and Anzalone, 1981). However, the recognized concept of basic need is that articulated by the International Labor Organization (ILO) during the World Employment Conference of 1976 which states:

Strategies, national developments plans, and policies should expressly include availability and promotion of employment; also, it should entail the satisfaction of the basic needs of each country's population. Basic needs as elucidated in this program of action comprises two elements. First, they include certain minimum requirements of a family for private consumption: adequate food, shelter, and clothing as well as certain household equipment and

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Cocoyoc declaration is a call for the reform of a new international economic order for the betterment of human existence. The Cocoyoc Declaration name originated from its venue of summit at Cocoyoc, Mexico.

furniture. Second, they include essential services provided by and for the community at large, such as safe drinking water, sanitation, public transport, health, security, education and cultural facilities

(ILO, 1976:13).

The philosophy that permeate the basic needs period was Abraham Maslow's Assessment of the Hierarchy of Needs, and the concept of minimum needs promoted by Pitambar of the Indian Planning Commission (Emmerij, 2010:1).

Basic Needs theory centers on material need and socio-economic indicators to a self-perpetuating approach with an emphasis on human development and well-being particularly for the poor and destitute in developing countries. It also attracts equity and acceptance because these needs are required by all and sundry, irrespective of status.

The distinction of this theory from previous theories of development lies on its emphasis on the provision of basic needs for sustenance of the local population which is crucial in bringing about even development. Abah (2000:162), argues that BNT in emphasizing basic needs appear to concentrate more on the socio-cultural and economic challenges prevalent amongst the populace. Ghai (1977:6) admits that any developmental process that does not take into consideration the fulfillment of the basic needs of man is deemed a development travesty and will amount to a failed attempt. However, there has been debate over which should take priority - economic growth or provision of basic needs. Critics have over the years; continually quantified basic needs in consumption terms, by stipulating indicators for measuring it globally (Hicks, 1979; Sameter, 1984).

Nonetheless, the basic needs theory supports the notion of poverty reduction (Hicks, 1979:985; Streeten, 1984:21-33). The observation is that poverty could be reduced by putting certain structures in place thereby strengthening economic development and gains of the poor. This structure comes in terms of basic needs which are viewed as basic human rights (Brundenius, 1982:37). Basic needs here include education, clothing, security, transportation, enabling environment, employment and participation in decision making (ILO, 1997).

In light of this, most development agencies and countries have based or tilted their development intervention programme towards the basic need theory. The theory has inspired diverse policies known as poverty reduction strategies aimed to make public services more accessible to the poor (Owumi and Masajuwa, 2013:42; Schmidt and Montero, 2013:5). Few of such policies in Nigeria include the creation of the Nigeria's National Directorate of Employment in 1986 with the sole purpose of fighting unemployment by means of providing opportunities for school leavers. Another example is the Accelerated and Shared Growth Initiative in South Africa (AsgiSA) established in 2006 with the objective of solving unemployment and providing basic human needs like food and shelter.

The notion of basic needs has also been incorporated in international institutions like the United Nations with the implementation of the MDGs and the post development agenda SDGs, altogether aimed at achieving economic growth, minimization of poverty and inequality (Emmerij, 2010). Thus, the basic needs theory provides useful interpretative framework for the discussion and analysis of poverty reduction in this study.

### 2.3.2 Sustainable Development

The Sustainable Development Model provides another framework for examining poverty reduction and alleviation. The term sustainable development remains a recurring concept in the development literature. It is one of the conventional terms that featured prominently in development discussions and interventions especially in the seventies. Sustainable development advocates for a development process that not only meets the present needs of the people but also ensures that it is done without impinging on the ability of the future generations to meet their own needs (Bossel, 1999:2; Swanepoel and De Beer, 2000; Le Blanc, 2012:1; Adejumo and Adejumo, 2014:34). In this study, sustainable development refers to the development that triggers improvement in the quality of human life and provide lasting satisfaction to human needs. It also entails the continuity or preservation of developmental or transformational policies within a state (Anger, 2010:140).

Sustainable development facilitates growth within the environment and ensures the proper use of renewable and non-renewable resources in order to guarantee the developmental needs of the generations to come (Khoo, 2005:9). Cheng, et al (nd), argues that sustainability remains one of the major ways for promoting economic growth, ensuring sound usage of resources, and protecting the environment. It also ensures that there is a balance in the four critical aspects of the society which is the social, economic, environmental and institutional system so as to keep up with impending demands such as population growth and the continuous use of mineral and natural resources (Spangenberg, 2005).

Beker and John as cited in Fitamo (2003) affirm that sustainable development imposes a strong commitment to action directed towards reshaping the relationship between human beings and the environment. In the past, development was narrowly linked with increase in the Gross Domestic Product, but nowadays, emphasis is placed not only on GDP growth but also on other basic needs such as health, education, mortality rate amongst others (Aboyade, 2003).

Montaldo (2013:7) outlines the essence of sustainable development as:

- The need to eradicate poverty and hunger
- Bridle the global ecological footprint of humanity
- Management of global commons.

According to Montaldo, setting development efforts on such frameworks will aid the attainment of sustainable development and securing the future of the next generation.

However, as argued by Eseme (2000), poverty remains a major problem in achieving sustainable development. Eseme posits that poverty is not only an impediment to development but also affects other developmental goals such as good health, education, clean environment amongst others.

The central theme of sustainable development therefore is on poverty reduction. It encompasses assistance for the poor through the implementation of poverty eradication programmes (Bossel, 1999:3) that will enable them get out of the poverty line and begin to live productive and healthy life that will not jeopardize the welfare of the future generations. As stated by Obasanjo (2005:5) sustainable development is an attempt "to move forward, look forward and look up, think about the past to help the future and the present; to be more accountable and more capable of delivering services to the populace".

Most national governments adopted the fashioned MDGs in a bid to engender sustainable development. It was hoped that implementation of the MDGS will help address the problems of extreme poverty and gender inequality which manifests in form of income poverty, disease, illiteracy, hunger and poor sanitation (UN Millennium project:2005:1; Lustig 2011:1).

However, the major challenge faced in ensuring sustainable development using the MDG model is that most of the goals are prescribed by outside agencies using global indicators that do not reflect the peculiar socio-cultural and economic situations in most nations. A good example is the Structural Adjustment Programme (SAP) implemented by the Nigerian government in the 1980's. The SAP was imposed on Nigeria by the IMF without considering the social, economic and political ramifications.

As noted by Duraiappah (2000), for there to be an effective alleviation programme that would be sustainable, there has to be a synergy among the stakeholders<sup>2</sup>. Hence, this study proposes a model of poverty alleviation with the central theme of sustainable development<sup>3</sup> under the Stiglitz (1998) development doctrine<sup>4</sup>.

The Sustainable Development Poverty Alleviation Framework, as shown in the diagram below begins with the concept of poverty alleviation policy or intervention programme bearing in mind the environment. As indicated in the diagram, the state and the environment mutually affect one another. Poverty alleviation programmes have an effect on the environment. Likewise, the environment is an important determinant in the implementation of poverty alleviation programmes. Environment needs here, are evaluated based on the physical and natural state of a country. The

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Stiglitz (1998) in his paper "Towards a New Paradigm for Development" listed five stakeholders considered in developmental planning to be: individual, family, community, private sector and public sector.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>3</sup> The central theme of sustainable development is on humans and their development without it compromising the future generations in meeting their own needs.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> Stiglitz development doctrine is the same as the development stakeholders.

constituents or components that makes up the environment are the individual, family, community, private sector and public sector. In this section, issues relating to gender, children, education, source of income, formal and informal institutions are decided. This then introduces us to the state as shown in figure four .The state plays an integral part in the developmental process. Although, what constitute the state are the components stated earlier. Nonetheless, it is critical for the state to take decisions based on analysis of the developmental doctrine. While this is been carried out, it is necessary to appraise developmental activities of the global community in consideration with the state and interrelate it with other stated analysis in getting a smooth transition and transformation of society.

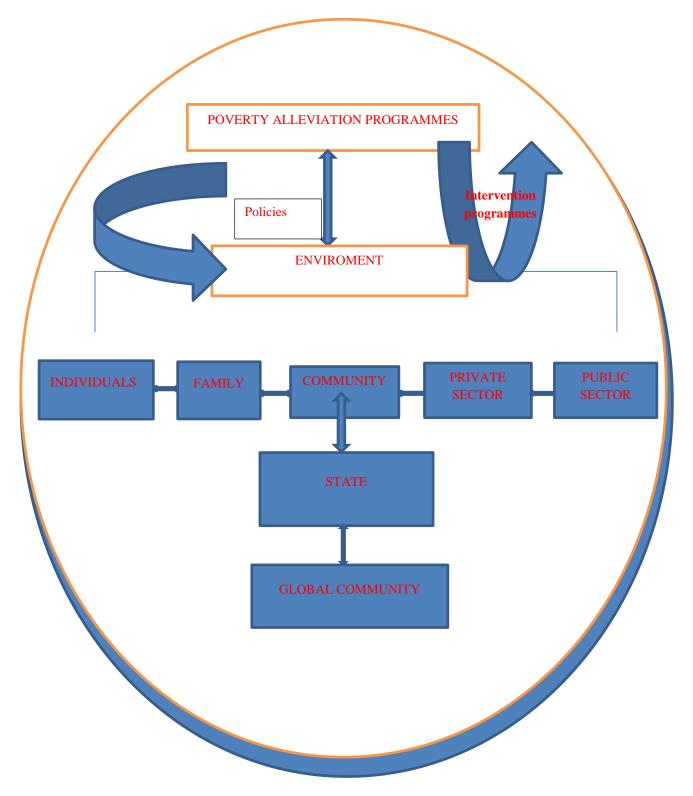


Figure 4: Sustainable Development Poverty Alleviation Framework

#### 2.4 Poverty and Development: Nexus

The development of a Nation and poverty could be viewed as two sides of a coin. Why development leads to poverty reduction, lack of it could lead to or worsen the poverty level in a country. Researchers (Nwachukwu, 1999; Mwabu and Thorbecke, 2007; Oyeshola, 2008:554) contend that the eradication of poverty is vital product of development. Development is intricately interwoven with poverty reduction or eradication. It stimulates growth in the community, improves wellbeing of the citizenry and helps in combating inequality. However, there are many unresolved questions surrounding the concept of development. For instance, how can it be said that development has been achieved when there is still poverty in the nation. Who are the poor? What makes them poor? (Kakwenda, 2003; Omideyi, 2007).

Some scholars such as Todaro (1977) and the World Bank (1977), suggest that [1] a Nation's Gross Domestic Product [2] a Nations per capita income and [3] the welfare of the citizens and the availability of basic services of social services should serve as indicators to determine a country's development status. The World Bank further went ahead to reveal that the stark differences in the poverty outcomes of developed, developing and underdeveloped countries is based on the state of the economic, social, technological and political development of the countries (World Bank, 2001:46-47) For example, Nations in Sub-Saharan Africa, Latin America and South (1977), For eventy the inginest rever of poverty and rowest in terms of socio-economic development (Oyemomi, 2003:69).

Seemingly, a cursory look at poverty and development discourse reveals a process of change in which diverse poverty reduction policies established have been alternated by different development theories. Interestingly, poverty reduction is not prone to development (Adejumobi, 2006:3; Ijaiya, et al, 2011). This view denotes that every key ingredient of development attributes the alleviation of poverty (see figure 5 below). Likewise, poverty reduction does not bring about development. Rather, poverty reduction aids development because developmental challenge goes beyond low income, falling trade activities, low standard of living, low savings and slow growth. It include uneven access to resources, social exclusion, unrest, insecurity, inequality, violence, freedom denial. China for example, has experienced tremendous poverty decline, yet, it is still tagged as a developing country (Fosu, 2010:3). Nigeria, which experienced increase in its GDP, is still facing developmental issues such as high rate of unemployment, increase in petroleum rates and insecurities as a result of insurgencies.

Hence, poverty prevalence varies amongst countries. The different levels of economic development globally result to diverse categories of poverty and this requires different approaches in tackling them.

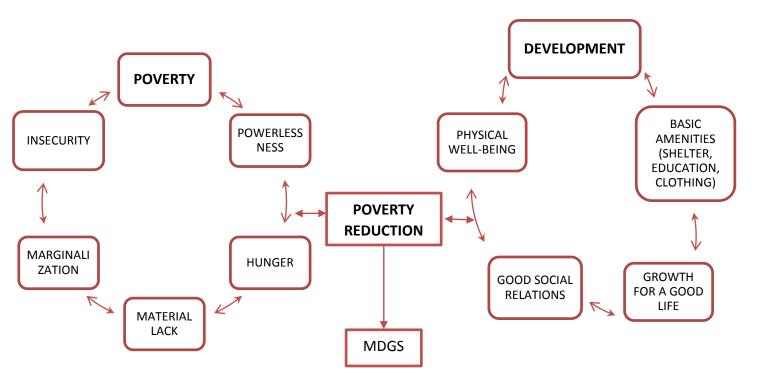


Figure 5: Poverty and Development Discourse

### 2.5 Summary

This chapter has presented a review of relevant literature on the concept of poverty and development. Some of the important aspects focused on in this section, include the following: the definition of poverty, the categories of poverty, perspectives, poverty incidences and measurement; the definition of development and development theories. This section also discussed the theoretical framework. The latter section of this chapter also looked at the nexus between development and poverty. The literature review clearly shows that they both influence each other. However, while development fuels poverty reduction in a state, poverty reduction on the other hand, does not signify development. The section highlights the necessity of poverty reduction in aiding development. The next chapter presents the methodology used to obtain and analyze data for the study.

# CHAPTER THREE

### **RESEARCH METHODOLOGY**

"Poverty eradication is better known and measured based on what is said and seen in the lives of the citizenry". Researcher.

### 3.0 Introduction

A study which attempts to assess the efficacy of developmental programme such as the MDGs in the reduction of poverty in a Nation as large and populous as Nigeria can be challenging. This is more so given that prior to commencement of MDGs, other developmental programmes had been put in place with little or no visible achievements. Obtaining data on poverty poses a major challenge given that poverty is a sensitive subject which many people shy away from discussing. Additionally, assessing the effectiveness of the MDGs by depending mainly on documents/reports review may not reliable as most documents are biased or produced according to some set objectives. To arrive at a valid and reliable result requires a method which takes into account these complexities. Therefore, this chapter outlines the methodology and design that was adopted in assessing the millennium poverty reduction target in Ogun State answering the how far and how well questions. The chapter outlines the research instruments, scope of study, rationale for selecting the study area, selection of data, documentation of data and limitation of the study.

### 3.1 Study Area.

The study was conducted in Ogun State, Nigeria. The state which was created in February, 1976 falls under the South-Western Region of Nigeria. It has a land area of 6556.23sq mi and a population density of 570 sq. mi. The state has 20 local governments and a total population of 3,751,140 (O.S, 2009).

Ogun state is one of the top ranked states with a high number of tertiary institutions<sup>5</sup>. It houses federal university, one federal polytechnic, two state universities and a state polytechnic as well as seven private universities. The state comprise four regions, Egba, Yewa, Remo and Ijebu division (see fig 1)<sup>6</sup> and is blessed with a reasonable population of skilled, semi-skilled and unskilled manpower. The state is inhabited mainly by the Yoruba speaking tribe people. There are also residents from other tribes and regions.

# 3.1.1 Rationale for Selecting Ogun State

The selection of Ogun state was informed by experiential knowledge. Growing up as a young girl within the locality and my observation of events in the state between 2012 and 2013, it was apparent that much development has not taken place within the state It has been suggested that one way of asserting development is through the poverty level of citizens within the state (Seers, 1969: 2-5). The state was established in 1976 alongside Abuja and Imo states long before states like Ekiti, Anambra, Osun were created. However, Ogun State has a rate of poverty rate which is higher than the level in the above mentioned states (OPHDI, 2015). This statistics is in contradiction to the relatively high economic growth and industrialization going on in the state. This state of affairs provide the motivation to assess the performance of Millennium Development Poverty Reduction Target within the State. The researcher seeks to know if MDGs poverty reduction target has been able to make any impact in the reduction of poverty within the state taking into cognizance past poverty reduction policies. The researcher's familiarity with the study area was

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> Federal University of Agriculture, Abeokuta (FUNNAB); Federal Polytechnic, Ilaro; Moshood Abiola Polytechnic (MAPOLY); Tai Solarin University of Education (TASUED); Olabisi Onabanjo University (OOU); Babcock University, Covenant University, Bells University of Technology, Crawford University, Crescent University, McPherson University and Mountain Top University. <sup>6</sup> Figure 1 is in chapter one page

another rationale for choosing the study site. It was thought that the knowledge of the area would aid the gathering of useful information.

# 3.2 Research Design

Frankfort-Nachmias and Nachmias (2008:88) argue that a research design provides the map of the research strategy outlining how a research study would be carried out. The design guides the researcher as to the various stages of research such as whom to study, what data to collect, how and where it will be collected, whom the respondents would be and how to analyze the data. It entails the overall strategy required to have a coherent and logical outcome in meeting the research problem. Thus, for this study, the researcher utilizes case study design.

# 3.2.1 Case Study

Yin (2014:3-5) describes case study research design to be the use of specific cases and case materials to analyze elements of a particular subject in order to reach conclusions and draw up recommendations regarding the subject. Case study is an empirical inquiry that investigates a contemporary phenomenon within its real life context, most especially when the correlation between the phenomenon and the context are not clearly evident (Zainal, 2007; Yin, ibid).

Case study helps to provide a nuanced perspective on the subject of investigation. It enables in-depth, multifaceted interrogation of subject or issue in the society with the aim of proffering answers to the "how" and "why" questions being examined (Soy, 2015). Further, it is often used to narrow down a very broad field of study into one or a few easily researchable areas. The researcher opted for the case study design because it will help in arriving at a deeper insight of the poverty level of the citizens of Ogun State and obtain detailed understanding of the MDG poverty reduction target in the reduction of poverty within the state which is the objective of the study.

Silverman (2010:139) classified case study into three broad categories, namely intrinsic, instrumental or collective types whilst Yin (2014), holds that case studies can be explanatory, exploratory or descriptive.

In the intrinsic case study, the researcher learns about a particular phenomenon and no attempt is made to generalize beyond the case (Silverman, ibid). In the instrumental typology, a case is studied in-depth to provide insight to a phenomenon or draw up generalization (Mertens, 2010). The collective case study enables a researcher to look into a number of cases at the same time in order to investigate some general phenomenon. As articulated by Yin's explanatory case study seeks to answer questions and accounts for the descriptive information. It also explains presumed causal links in real life intervention that seems too complex as well as explains why things come to be. As the name implies, the Exploratory case study seeks to explore situations in which the intervention being evaluated has no clear, single outcome. The Descriptive case study is used to gain insight into a phenomenon. Welman, et al (2005) noted that descriptive design aims to uncover and explain diverse ways surrounding a particular issue. It also expounds on the way people think regarding an issue.

The study made use of the collective case study. As mentioned in chapter one, prior to the adoption of the MDGs Agenda, various developmental policies were implemented with the aim of reducing poverty. Hence, using this type of case study will provide rich and compelling evidence in the assessment of MDG poverty reduction target within the state. Each case study design, no matter the category they fall into, has its merits and demerits. Walsh (2001:53); Rule and John (2011) identified some of the pros of case studies as follows:

- A case study gives room for a researcher to examine a subject or issue comprehensively
- A case study is best in collecting data on subtle and complex situations in the society because of its principles of simplicity in complexity.
- A case study provides unique example of real people in real situations, enabling readers to fit in ideas and principles together.
- Case study are worthwhile for people who wish to carry out a small scale research because their focus is limited to a defined setting, group of people or individuals. The case study in this study, afforded the researcher an opportunity to investigate and evaluate the poverty level in the state and people's perception of past developmental policies in the state within the just rounded 2015 MDG agenda.

Like other research designs, case study is without some limitations. Some of the disadvantages include:

- Lack of Generalization: This is a common critique of the case study design because of its dependence on a single case or specific subject, it is difficult to reach a generalized conclusion (Niewenhius, 2007:58). Because this case study focuses exclusively on Ogun State, Nigeria, it is difficult to generalize the outcome of the study to the entire country.
- Rigourity and Ambiguity: Critics believe that the study of a small number of cases can offer no ground in establishing reliability of a study. Affirming this, Yen (2003)

states that a researcher may allow ambiguous evidence or biased views to influence the directions of the findings and conclusions. In a bid to eliminate ambiguity and bias, the researcher ensured that analysis did not deviate from the facts or evidence provided in the policy texts.

#### 3.3 Research Method

Babbie (2010:89) describes research method as procedures used in obtaining data or information needed for a research work. According to Welman, Kruger and Mitchell (2005), there are two main approaches or research methods- qualitative and quantitative research methods.

Qualitative research method involve an array of data collection procedures and analyses, but none of these methods relies on numerical measurements. Van Maanen (1979) in Welman, et al (2005:158) states that qualitative research method is an "umbrella phase" consisting of an array of techniques which seeks to describe, decode, translate and come to term with the way people feel or think towards a particular subject. Babbie (2010) posits that qualitative research method focuses on participants' points of view and thought attached to social phenomena, attitudes, beliefs and value systems, other than the researcher's experiences. Also, the paradigm accommodates the use of expressive language and presence of voice in the study (Leedy, 2005). Examples of qualitative research are: in-depth interviews and focus groups

Quantitative research on the other hand, is a means of testing objectives or the measurement of quantity or amount, based on the analysis of numerical data usually obtained from questionnaires, tests, checklists and other related instruments (Gall, et al., 2003:23; Babbie, 2010). Quantitative approach emphasises objectivity as

opposed to subjectivity which manifests in qualitative method through its diverse techniques. In order to have a credible, relevant and rich result, the mixed method research was adopted.

Mixed method research also known as triangulation is the combination of both qualitative and quantitative research techniques, approaches and concepts into a single study (Creswell, 2013:204; Fassinger and Morrow, 2013:75; Zohrabi, 2013:254). This method augments the validity and reliability of a data and also helps facilitate credible result at the end of the study. Mixed methods provides transparency and reduces errors. Howbeit, qualitative approach does not give room for a large number of participants because it is time consuming whereas quantitative analysis gives room for a large representation of sampled respondents sampled for the study.

Therefore, using this method will give the researcher insight on participants' in-depth knowledge on MDGs and the poverty reduction interventions setup in the actualization of the reduction of poverty. It would also help in understanding people's perception towards the globally adopted developmental agenda and past developmental programmes set up in the state.

### 3.4. Study Population

Brendt and Petzer (2011:47-48) describe study population as the study object of a research that covers the research focus or interest which the researcher is working on. These objects, may be in form of groups, individuals, organizations, human products and events. Study population is selected individuals or groups which the researcher depends on in obtaining information related to the focus of study so as to reach a feasible conclusion. For this study, the target population are the entire

citizens of Ogun State inclusive of the MDG officials in the local government offices within the state and the staffs of budgeting and planning section of the state.

# 3.5 Sampling and Sampling Technique

Sampling is the process of examining a sub-set of the study population so as to get knowledge about the whole population (Singh, 2013:178). Sampling techniques are basically of two types: probability and non-probability sampling. A probability sampling is one in which everyone has an equal chance of inclusion in the sample. Probability sampling can be accurately determined and generalized. On the other hand, non-probability sampling is a sampling procedure which does not give elements of the study chance of being equally represented. This sampling procedure is regarded as biased because it is based on the researcher's discretion or judgment (Singh, 2013:179).

For this study, the researcher employed a multistage sampling technique. The first stage involves the selection of the sample size through random sampling method for the quantitative aspect of the study. This technique was used for the distribution of the survey questionnaires.

The sample size of 385 respondents was drawn from a population of 3,751,140<sup>7</sup> using the Raosoft calculator at a confidence interval of 95%, a margin error of 5% and respondent distribution of 50%. According to Plooy (2009:113), when the target population is 50,000 to infinity, the researcher should aim for a 95% confidence level. This will ensure that the responses are representative of target population.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>7</sup>Census figures for the state according to the National Population Commission (2015)

Then, the snowball sampling<sup>8</sup> technique was used for the qualitative aspect of the study to select participants for interviews. The researcher used snowball in order to gain an in-depth knowledge regarding the successes and failures of poverty reduction programmes from people who had benefitted from past programmes.

# 3.6 Data Collection Procedure

Data collection entails the gathering of relevant information from various sources pertaining to research study. It describes the steps in preparing and collecting data (Muswaka, 2012: 148). Blanche, Durrheim and Painter (2006: 51) state the importance of data collection to be a necessity and a requisite for a valid study. They insist that a researcher must have a sound data to analyze and interpret because data is a basic material that validates and substantiates a research problem.

For this study, the researcher made use of primary and secondary data collection. Both sources of data collection were used extensively to ensure proper analysis draw an empirical conclusion with regard to the study's stated aim and objectives.

# 3.6.1 Research Instruments

Research instrument is the technique used by the researcher to acquire data or gather information. As stated above, the researcher made use of relevant articles, policy briefs, newspaper, questionnaire and interview.

# 3.6.1.1 Secondary Data

The main sources of secondary data for this study were obtained through review of relevant literatures from textbooks, journals, articles, website pages, newspaper

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>8</sup> Snowball sampling is the conveyance of message from one interviewee to the other. In this kind of sample, the interviewee recommends another person to you based on the third person knowledge on the issue and interest on ground.

documents, Nigeria MDG Reports and Reviews and also through relevant official documents suitable for the study from the Ogun State Government.

## 3.6.1.2 Primary Data

The primary data for this study were obtained through the distribution of questionnaires to selected residents of Ogun State. Also, data was obtained from interviews with selected staff of the MDG offices in the local governments and the state office; and randomly selected and recommended citizens within the state. The essence of this is to enable the researcher achieve credible results.

# Questionnaires

Questionnaires are one of the instruments of data collection and one of the most popular data gathering tool (Gray, 2014: 353). It entails a standardized series of questions relevant to the research questions and objectives with the sole aim of providing information pertinent to the study (Williams, 2003: 245-246). The questionnaire developed for this study was designed to have both close and opened ended questions. The questions were divided into four sections. Section A, B, C and D. Section A contained the demographics section. Section B contains respondent's family check. Section C deals with respondent's awareness of MDGs poverty reduction target vis-à-vis past poverty reduction policies in the state; and Section D entails questions relating to respondents perception of the MDGs poverty reduction target within the state. Each of the respondents was asked to check for questions that relates to them and answer it appropriately on the spaces provided.

The goal of using a questionnaire by the researcher is to enable the researcher gain more information on people's awareness and perception of the MDGs given that questionnaires grants access to a large population. Also, it provides access to explore and correlate MDGs poverty reduction target with past poverty reduction targets within the state. The questionnaire for this study moreover gave insight into further questions used during the interview.

#### Interview

Interview is a verbal exchange of words, thoughts, feelings or perceptions between an interviewer and an interviewee, mainly in an attempt to acquire information and gain understanding of an interviewee towards a particular subject or issue (Gray, 2014: 382). Interview can be structured, semi-structured or unstructured (Bryman, 2008:699; Ritchie, et al., 2014:138-139; Gray, ibid). Structured interviews are interviews in which the interviewees are asked the same question in the same order (Welman, et al, 2005:165). The interviewer is restricted to questions and their wordings; unstructured interviews are informal and used to explore a general area of interest in details. For unstructured interviews, the interviewee is given the opportunity to talk freely about their opinions and beliefs in relation to the research topic and for semi structured interviews used in this study, the interviewer is given access to probe for more information/ detailed response from the interviewee based on what they say. Like structured and unstructured, the interviewer has a list of issues at hand but may not deal with all of them in each interview. The order of questions may also change depending on what direction the interview takes.

Semi-structured interview in this study gave the researcher more access to information about MDG poverty reduction target in the state and the reduction of poverty within the state. It also prompted questions which were not anticipated by the researcher at the start of the interview. Hence, it gives room for deeper probing into issues of study, shedding more light on views and opinions, thereby expanding the researchers' knowledge and granting credibility to the study.

# 3.6.2 Ethical Consideration

The researcher strictly adhered to the code of ethics as prescribed by the University of Fort Hare. The study's instruments and protocol were reviewed by Fort Hare University Research Ethics Committee (UREC) and an approval of study was given reference number IJE111SDUR01 as shown in appendix A. On the field, the researcher observed strict compliance to the issues of integrity and moral duties, confidentiality, human dignity, non-coercion and anonymity of respondents. The researcher distributed informed consent forms and obtained consent of each participants prior to the administration of the questionnaire. Respondents willingly participated in the interviews

Interviews were conducted without any form of bias or pressure. Interviewees were given reassurance for the confidentiality of their words and the sole use of their words for strictly academic purpose.

Proper citations were given to authors and official documents and review reports were rightly reported without any form of alteration to the suitability of the work.

# 3.6.3 Data Collection Procedure

The researcher had to travel to Ogun State, Nigeria to administer the questionnaire and conduct the interview for the study. Prior the trip, a letter to conduct research was given to the researcher as shown in appendix B. The researcher self-administered 385 guestionnaires within the four divisions<sup>9</sup> of the state. Each questionnaire entails a cover letter introducing the researcher and the topic (see Appendix C). The contact information of the researcher was also made available in the cover letter should there be any need for questions, comments or clarifications about the research. Participants were requested to respond to 26 items on the questionnaire so as to get their level of awareness on MDG poverty reduction target, perception about the goals and their views regarding past poverty reduction policies in the state. For those who could not read nor write, the researcher translated questions to their native language "Yoruba" for them to easily comprehend the questions. Completion of the questionnaire did not take more than 30 minutes. Some of the questionnaires were completed in the presence of the researcher and for those who could not complete the questionnaire on time, the researcher left it with the respondents and went back to get them at a much convenient date. The researcher also spent more time in explaining the role of MDGs, their functions and the basis on which they are founded as discussed in the subsequent part of the thesis.

Interviews were conducted with randomly selected citizens, MDG officials in the local government offices and officials of the state directorate of budget and planning selected through a snowball sampling format. The staff of the directorate of budget and planning recommended the first set of people the researcher interviewed and they in turn, suggested other participants to interview. The length of the interview varies per participants. However, the maximum time spent with any participant was an hour and fifteen minutes. The interviews were recorded using a digital recording

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>9</sup> Four divisions- Egba, Ijebu, Remo, Yewa

device. But in some cases, were participants refused to be taped as experienced with some government officials, the researcher had to take down notes.

The interview consisted of eight guided questions structured in such a way as to get in-depth information about poverty alleviation programmes, the MDG poverty reduction target programmes and the way they operated (see Appendix D). Some questions also allow participants to voice out what they thought was wrong or right about those programs and what they want the government not to do or do differently. Participants were allowed to speak without being interrupted. Unless, when there is need for clarity or to further interrogate submissions by participants.

Observations were also carried out during the data collection period. Observations were made regarding the state of being of the people. The research observed the anger among participants when they were answering some questions especially questions about how effective government poverty reduction policy has been.

The researcher noticed that most of the citizens interviewed do not have any knowledge about most of the poverty alleviation programmes especially with regards to MDGs.

## 3.6.4 Respondents Characteristics.

All participants in this research study reside within Ogun State and do not include any person under the age of 18, prisoner, physically challenged or mentally infirmed person. They are thus eligible and possess the capacity to answer questions regarding poverty and poverty reduction level within Ogun State. The respondents cuts across skilled, semi-skilled and un-skilled man power. it also involves the educationally advantaged and disadvantaged. The researcher randomly selected the participants and some were recommended to the researcher because they are beneficiaries of poverty reduction programmes. It is believed that their knowledge of the poverty reduction programmes will help elicit a rich data that would led to informed conclusion. The inclusion of both the educated and educational disadvantaged persons would enable us determine whether there is divergence in opinion on the poverty reduction programme between the educated and those who are not educated and if the difference in opinions is as a result of level of education.

# 3.6.5 Data Processing and Analysis

Burns and Bush (2013:240) described data analysis as a process of reviewing and editing data to a controllable proportion with the objective of interpreting and drawing conclusions from the mass of data collected.

For this study, after the data collections, the questionnaires were checked for accuracy. The researcher discovered that out of 385 questionnaires, 320 questionnaires were returned out of which 232 questionnaires were filled accurately. This according to Bryman (2016) could be regarded as a valid research because the response rate was more than half the respondents.

The questionnaires were then converted into Microsoft excel and the statistical package for social sciences software was used to analyse the data. Chi-square tests analysis was also applied. Also inferential and descriptive statistics such as mean, median, mode, percentages and tables were used to provide a graphic view of the data obtained.

The recorded interview was transcribed and thereafter grouped into themes. These themes were used in line with the statistical analysis to further strengthen the validity of the study.

## 3.7 Limitations

In the course of gathering data, a number of constraints were encountered. For instance, it is possible that a few of the responses may have been superficial. This is because not all questionnaires were completed in the presence of the researcher.

There was also the issue of Time: Much time was spent in distributing the questionnaires amongst the sized population. Some of the people given questionnaires withheld it and ended up returning it back without feeling the questionnaires. During the interview sessions also, participants especially the government officials kept shifting appointment times and in most cases, the appointment ended up being cancelled.

Funding: This research involved a lot of money. This includes the cost of travelling from one town to another in order to gather vital data for the study. However, because of limited funds, the researcher focused more on some particular locations than others. Getting participants for the interview and respondents for the questionnaires also was tedious because the researcher could not afford much incentive. In the word of a participant to be interviewed "madam…this money is too small, na poverty I want talk about, add more…."<sup>10</sup>

Hoarding of Information: Information is seen as sacred and confidential to release for the fear of it been used for other purposes. Even with the letter from the school to

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>10</sup> The participant speaking in pidgin language emphasizes the researcher should give him a tangible incentive before he could be interviewed.

conduct research, information participants were not forthcoming with detailed information. MDG officials interviewed felt unease to divulge information about the MDG poverty reduction target strategies put in place and how funds allocated are spent.

Inconsistent Database: There is no ample database on poverty reduction programmes in Nigeria by the relevant authority. Hence, the researcher has to make do with newspaper, policy reports and internet source.

Respondents: The researcher was faced with the problems of some respondents not cooperating fully in providing answers to the questions asked in the questionnaire. There was also the problem with some respondents having misconceptions about the questions. In this case, the researcher ended up debriefing them about the questions for them to understand and provide suitable answers.

Nonetheless, the above mentioned limitation could not render the research study ineffective.

#### 3.8 Summary

This chapter examined the research methodology, design, sampling and sampling technique used in this study. In addition, the researcher discussed about the rationale for choosing the study site, Ogun State, the research instruments used, the data collection procedure, data processing and analysis plan, and the limitations associated with the study. The next chapter will be reviewing literatures associated with past poverty reduction policies adopted in Ogun State before 2000.

#### CHAPTER FOUR

#### **POVERTY REDUCTION POLICY CONTEXT**

Once we recognize that poverty exists, then we should know it has a cause [or causes], and if we can identify the cause, then that should give us a basis for developing a policy response to it (Alcock,

1997:36).

#### 4.0 Introduction

The question of how to bring about poverty reduction has emerged a core area of interest in contemporary academic and public discourse on development. This quest has brought about the implementation of various poverty reduction programmes and policies. However, most policies on poverty reduction are formulated and implemented based on specific objectives. As Nustad (2000:221) posits, policy documents have a particular epistemology, what appears as facts are structured by the aim to which they are directed. According to Manji (2000), many of the underlining basis for poverty reduction were established in the forties and fifties. Prior to that, poverty was noted to have arisen due to economic imbalance. Hence, the focus was more on economic growth and policies in support of modernization. In the 1970s however, development actors began to re-define their poverty view in response to the outcome that economic growth had not reduced poverty.

Reacting to this view, the then president of World Bank, Robert McNamara laid considerable emphasis on poverty reduction as a major factor to development (Orji, 2005:74). According to McNamara, influencing poverty policy from the poor perspective will strengthen poverty reduction (Robb, 1999). However, most of the poverty reduction policies of today are not anchored on people's needs and priorities

instead they are rooted in Governments supposed needs. This had resulted to low outcomes gathered from these programmes. Against this backdrop and to further understand poverty reduction, this chapter will examine in detail the concept of poverty reduction, the institutional framework for poverty reduction and the 'Nigerian factor' in poverty reduction inititiatives.

#### 4.1 Concept of Poverty Reduction.

Poverty reduction is one of the primary aims of development which is concerned with finding solutions to poverty problems. Over the past decades, poverty reduction has been marketed as an important business by various governments across the world. This notion of poverty reduction has brought about a plethora of programmes and policies both at the national global scale. However, despite the implementation of these programmes or policies, the outcomes have been low. Barder (2009) affirmed that most poverty reduction programmes focus on just one dimension of poverty forgetting that poverty is multidimensional as noted in chapter two above. The one size fit all policy has caused a rift in purpose; in most cases, the poor does not share similar enthusiasm with government poverty alleviation policies.

In the early 1990s, poverty reduction policies and /or programmes were directed towards economic growth; however, none of the programmes related to economic growth seems to work in reducing poverty. As stated by Vaidyanathan (2001:1807), gone are the time poverty reduction focuses on growth, now the focus is on basic needs. Yet, the focus on basic needs has mostly been driven towards employment as revealed by Ovie and Akpomuvie (2011). This approach towards reducing poverty has not been successful too. As Ovie and Akpomuvie (2011:302) observed, poverty goes beyond unemployment and income inequality; it is equally determined by political, social, economic, environmental and cultural factors. This has prompted

various approaches to poverty reduction as emphasized in Muktar (2011:3) and Inam (2015:114) such as:

- Economic Growth Approach: This focuses on capital formation as it relates to capital acquisition and human capital. It consists of programmes that deal with education, health, nutrition, and housing. Theoretically, investment in these areas is expected to improve the quality of labour and productivity and the ensuing growth will take care of poverty.
- Basic Needs Approach: This entails the provision of basic needs such as food, shelter, clothing, housing, education, transportation, and health.
- Rural Development Approach: This approach sees the rural sector as an important segment of concentration if poverty is to be reduced drastically. For the reason that the majority of the poor in developing countries live in this sector and the level of income employment in this area is low. Hence, these approach focuses on the integrated approach to rural development. As noted by Muktar (2011:4), rural development approach recognizes that poverty reduction is multidimensional and aims at the provision of necessities of life such as food, shelter, safe drinking water, education, healthcare, employment and income generating opportunities to the rural dwellers and the poor in particular. The problem associated with implementing this approach lies in the difficulty in focusing attention on the real poor given that poverty in the rural area is pervasive (Muktar: ibid).
- Target Approach: This approach focuses on specific groups within a country.
   For instance, programmes such as the Conditional Cash Transfer of N5000 to vulnerable Nigerians in 2017, School Meal Programme and Microcredit are ways of targeting the poor in the society. Various schools of thought at varying

times had also come up with strategies to be adopted in reducing poverty in the world. For instance, the mercantilists in the 1960's focused on economic growth as a mode of reducing poverty. In the 1970s, poverty reduction was directed towards redistribution of income. As stated by Chenery et al (1974), poverty can be reduced if there is radical redistribution of income or land instead of self-interest of the rich and the bureaucrats in the handling of the Nation's resources. The 1980s to 2000s, however, witnessed new strategies towards the reduction of poverty such as basic needs. capabilities/entitlements approach, participatory approach and good governance (Woolcock and Narayan, 2000; United Nations, 2004; 2005).

Gester (2000), in his study also classified poverty reduction strategies into four:

- Market Based Pro-Poor Growth Model: This model is based on the importation of sound economic policies that ensure the stability of the economy, a conducive friendly business environment, and technological innovation. The Market Based Pro-Poor Growth Model is envisaged to lead to the growth of the economy and increased earnings for the people including the poor.
- Redistribution of Resources Model and Sustainable Livelihoods Approach: There is a widely held belief that the environment plays a big role in the reduction of poverty. That is, if the environment is not conducive, threats such as poverty will exist. Hence, this development approach concentrates on promoting social interactions amongst groups, provision of security against social risks such as ill health and natural disasters, as well as the provision of social and physical infrastructures such as roads, electricity, water and social capital. This approach does not stop at just providing the basics for the people

but advocates for the formulation of gender-balanced policies and programmes that creates jobs particularly for those in deprivation as well as ensures price stability.

- Right Based Approach relying on Empowerment: This entails programmes of benefit to the people especially the poor. It considers issues like sound governance, promoting accountability and the rule of law, skill enhancement, vocational training and enhancement of credit availability.
- The People Centered Sustainable Development Approach: A core goal of poverty reduction is ensuring a people-centered development. This approach concentrates on development that does not only generates economic growth balance but also distributes its benefits equitably; policies that improve the environment rather than destroying it; empowering the people rather than marginalizing them. Its strategy gives priority to the poor, enlarging their choices and opportunities, and makes available their participation in decisions that affects them. This approach involves a combination of several efforts and strategies such as pro-poor growth policies, rights, and empowerments of the poor, reducing inequality as well as sustainable development.

Several countries have applied all or a combination of these numerous approaches in attempt to reduce the poverty level in their countries. But as was highlighted earlier poverty is multidimensional and context specific as demonstrated in by the varying poverty lines recorded across countries (see figure 6 below). The experiences of various countries regarding reduction of poverty calls for a rethink in the approach of poverty reduction for Nigeria and Ogun State to be specific.



Figure 6: Countries Poverty Lines Monetary Figure

Source: Sitkin (2014)

# 4.2 Institutional Framework for Poverty Reduction.

The quest to reduce poverty had proven intractable for world leaders, development observers/ scientists and policy makers, who over the years continue to fashion policies and programmes as to how to reduce poverty. Yet, the share of people living below the international poverty line of \$1 per day at 1993 or \$1.25 per day in 2005 and \$1.90 per day in 2015, is still relatively high (Sachs, 2015; World Bank, 2015). Moreover, the progress towards reduction of poverty has not been uniform across countries (see Chapter 2).

Countries in the South Asian Region and Pacific Region have considerable progress in tackling poverty (Mbuli, 2008:93). For example, the South Asian region managed to reduce poverty rate from 51.5% in 1981 to 31.2% in 2002. This accomplishment has prompted questions like: why had some countries been able to reduce poverty effectively despite all odds? It is believed that understanding how some countries were able to tackle poverty will explain why poverty reduction successes are uneven across different countries. Knowledge of how poverty was reduced in another country can help Nigeria/ Ogun State policy makers to learn valuable lessons which can be incorporated into existing or the formulation of new poverty reduction strategies.

On this basis, this section will examine some countries whose poverty reduction programmes have some semblance to the Nigeria context were able to experience best practices as regarding poverty reduction. Countries such as China, Brazil and India will be examined. The reason for choosing these countries is the resemblance they have with Nigeria in terms of heterogeneity, population, cultural values and the fact that they are all emerging economies. Common strategies put in place in the three countries will be highlighted. Though these strategies might not guarantee success, they can at least provide a valuable understanding when designing poverty reduction strategy for Ogun State/ Nigeria.

# 4.2.1 Overview of China Poverty Reduction Strategy

China is of one of the countries that has successfully lifted a high percentage of its populace out of poverty. Using the updated international poverty line of \$1.90, World Bank statistics showed that the percentage of people living below the international poverty line fell from 88% in 1981 to 6.5% in 2012 and the number of the poor fell from 878 million to 87 million people in 2012 (FPA report, 2016). This leads to the question, how has China been able to reduce poverty despite its high population? According to Dollar and Kray (2002), China's remarkable economic growth level and huge drop in the reduction of poverty figure was due largely to the well designed and implemented poverty reduction strategies in China into four phases: (1)

rural reform (2) national targeted poverty reduction programme (3) 8-7 plan (4) new century poverty reduction plan.

• Rural Reform (1978-1985)

The pressing challenge during this period was tackling the high rate of poverty triggered by the ten-year long Cultural Revolution and long-standing restriction on economic activity. Addressing this, the then Chinese government, Deng Xiaoping institutionalized economic reform, mainly to create economic opportunities for the poor by boosting rural economic growth through agriculture and an open market economy (Wang, 2008). Deng was of the opinion that China's agriculture can only develop, if farmers have the freedom to make their own economic decisions. Deng's government introduced a number of policies to boost the agriculture production. Some of the policies include:

(1) land reform and decollectivization which granted farmers rights over productive land, while the collectively owned lands were allocated to farmers based on family size and the number of family workers.

(2) Market reform- Government cut grain procurement quota and reduced the number of products covered by plan control. Thus motivating farmers to increase productivity since their effort is linked to their income.

(3) Price Reform- The government adjusted procurement prices on the main crops which contributed to an increase in income and later contributed to the 16% increase in China's economic growth (Zhang, 1993).

(4) Migration policy- The Government eased its migration law and allowed rural residents in the country to move to urbanized towns or cities of the country temporarily or permanently. This measure aided in bridging the urbanrural disparity and increased the standard of living of those in the rural areas. At the end of these reform phases, China was able to achieve remarkable progress in reducing poverty. The absolute poor populace dropped from 250 million to 125 million; while relative poverty reduced from 30.7% to 14.8% (Wang, 2008). Tremendous progress was also made in the reduction of income poverty as analyzed by Zhang (1993). Using the national poverty line of \$0.66 a day, the total population living below poverty in 1978 declined from 250 million to 125 million in 1985 (see Table 7).

Year	Poor Population figure (million)	Poverty Incidence (%)	
1978	250	33.1	
1984	128	15.1	
1985	125	14.8	
1992	80.1	8.8	
1993	75	8.2	
1994	70	7.6	
1995	65	7.1	
1996	58	6.3	
1997	49.6	5.4	
1998	42.1	4.6	
1999	34.1	3.7	
2000	32.1 3.4		

Table 7: Rural Poverty Incidence in China

2001	29.3	3.2	
2002	28.2	3.0	
2003	29.2	3.1	

Source: National Bureau of Statistics of China, Rural Survey Organization (2004)

• National Targeted Poverty Reduction Programmes (1986-1993)

Notwithstanding the substantial decrease in poverty rate between 1978 and 1985, China was faced with another dimension of poverty arising from increased unemployment and growing inequality (Hu and Chang, 2004). The massive migration from the rural areas of the urban areas led to a shift where income poverty reduced in the rural areas but increased in the urbanized areas (Ghosh, 2010). A survey conducted by the Social Survey Centre of the People's University, indicated that about 50 million poor residents reside in urban areas (Dayong, 1997). The earlier reform in China which encouraged migration to the urban areas adversely affected urban poverty as many rural areas came to reside in the cities with lesser means of livelihood.

Zhang (1993), also attributed the increase in poverty to illiteracy. In order to rectify the gap between the urban and rural poor, the Chinese government launched its first national poverty alleviation programme known as Leading Group for Poverty Reduction (LGPR) in 1986. The group brought together top government officials and Directors in ministries and agencies who were perceived as key policy makers and stakeholders in implementing policies. It was thought that their ideas and knowledge were essential in articulating and executing an effective poverty reduction programme.

At its first meeting, the stakeholders defined absolute poverty in China's context; identified China's poverty goal based on their definition of the absolute poverty and the will to be able to meet the basic needs of the poor by 1990. After that, poverty eradication became a priority in China's Western provinces and provinces where a significant number of the populace are poor. In these areas the Government created special funds such as: subsidized loan programmes which covers both households and enterprises in industry and agriculture sectors; Food for Work programme [FFW] to assist farmers by supplying them infrastructural tools, building of roads, transport system, irrigation works and other necessary construction in poor areas ; and Government budgetary grants to support investments in poor areas across all sectors (World Bank, 2001). At the local level, especially poor provinces, they were required to provide counterparts funding<sup>11</sup>. That way, different agencies became responsible for various poverty reduction projects and activities. These programmes went a long way in lifting people out of poverty, that by the end of the National Targeted Poverty Reduction programme in 1992, rural poverty had declined to 80.1 million (see Table 7).

• 8-7 Plan (1994-2000)

As part of efforts to lift the majority of the 80 million poor, the Chinese government introduced the 8-7 plan (where 8 stands for 80 million people and 7 for the 7-year timeline for the execution of the plan). Basically, the aim of the programme wasto eliminate poverty by the year 2000. The 8-7 plan was further broken into three objectives: (1)assist poor households with land improvement, increased cash crops and livestock production (2) provide

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>11</sup> Counterpart funding is a technique for turning foreign aid/ sale of goods and services abroad into reserves of domestic currency.

township with basic infrastructures such as electricity, basic health care and good road access (3) accomplish universal primary education. In actualizing these objectives, the government focused interventions on health care and education. Also, the government built an essential base for the expansion of social opportunities by giving special privileges to the poor areas in monetary terms and by increasing investments and loans thereby strengthening the disadvantaged groups (Wang et al., 2004).

Additionally, the government decided to increase the annual contribution to poverty reduction. From 1996, the government decided to invest additional input of 4.5 billion Yuan annually, causing the allocated fund for poverty reduction in a year to total 15.3 billion Yuan. The Government also mobilized financial resources from rich provinces/ municipalities to assist the targeted provinces and autonomous poor areas using a partnership model. For example, Beijing partnered with Inner Mongolia; Shandong helps Xinjiang; Zhejiang helps Gansu; Shenzhen helped Gansu and provided them with 17 million Yuan (\$2 million) for social welfare and infrastructures. It also provided 200 million Yuan (\$24 million) to support developmental projects in Guizhou province in the South West. This method has been regarded as one primary measure of the 8-7 plan (Wang, Li, and Ren, 2004].

Similarly, the Chinese government got an overseas donation to help reduce poverty in the state by helping students return to school and promote the agricultural sector. At the end of the seven-year timeline there was a rapid decline in the poverty rate of the country (see Table 7).

• New Century Poverty Reduction Plan (2001-2010)

Drawing on lessons from the 8-7 plan such as better targeting, clarity on government objectives and a more participatory approach at the local level especially those in the villages, the government launched a New Century Poverty Reduction plan. The new plan targets 50000 poor villages rather than counties, particularly poor villages which were excluded in the 8-7 plan. The plan also emphasizes on participatory poverty reduction approach, multisectoral approaches, village-based comprehensive development and overall progress as stated in the China's Rural Poverty Reduction and Development Compendium that was drafted in 2001 (Gao, 2001). Under the new plan sickness was identified as a contributing factor to rural poverty. Hence, the government channeled much efforts in the area of basic health care and laid emphasis on the development of science and technology, education and culture. Also, the government recognized that rural-urban migration wasan avenue for poverty growth and set up alternatives in reducing poverty by making it easier for rural inhabitants to benefit from job opportunities arising within China town and cities (Wang et al, 2004).

Poverty statistics showed that poverty reduction was slightly reduced as evidenced in Table 7 above, 32.1 million poor people in 2000 to 29.0 million people in 2003. As can be seen from the Chinese model, poverty reduction was as a result of the Chinese government's specific policy programmes. For example, specific targets were addressed as we see in the New Century Poverty Reduction Plan, the Government involved the people in its policy design which brought about the Compendium that was drafted in 2001.. The success story recorded in China suggest that participatory approach allows government and agencies to draw up and implement policies that would help lift citizens from poverty.

# 4.2.2 Overview of India Poverty Reduction Strategy

Although India still has a high rate of poverty, the rate of poverty in the country is comparably lower among countries with high number of the poor in the world (Venkat, 2016). According to a report by Rediff (2015), India was able to reduce its poverty to 12.4% in 2011 from 21% in 2005 mainly by establishing reforms like China. The Government focused more on sectors that provided greater opportunities to the growth process and upliftment of people off poverty such as health, education, agriculture, and capacity building. It formulated policies and strategies through the Ministry of rural development, and other ministries like the ministry of agriculture, health and family welfare. Some of the important strategies put in place to reduce poverty within the country include:

Integrated Rural Development Programme (IRDP): This strategy focused on the rural poor given that most poor resides in the rural areas than the urban areas. In India, statistics shows that 65% of the poor lives in rural areas (Gangopadhyay, Mukhopadhyay and Singh, 2008). The Government introduced IRDP between 1978 and1979. The programame focused more on assisting the rural poor in the form of subsidized goods and bank credit for productive use. Also, there are sub-programmes under the IRDP to take care of the rural needs and ensure attention is given to the rural poor example are: Supply of Improved Tool kits to Rural Artisans (SITRA); Development of Women and Children in Rural Areas (DWCRA), Training of Rural Youth for self-employment to take care of specific needs of the rural populace. Although this programme was efficient some of the projects became over-crowded, and there was a setback in the repayment of the loan.

- Wage Employment Programme: This is an important strategy put in place to reduce poverty. Like the previous policy, this programme seeks to assist the poor in the state by lifting families above the poverty line and ensuring a sustainable level of income through social mobilization, training and capacity building. It also helps to provide employment during environmental hazards such as flood, drought and other natural calamities. Also, the distribution of food grains to state at a free cost through the Food for Work Programme. Additionally, rural infrastructure was created to support further economic activity.
- Employment Assurance Scheme (EAS): This scheme which was introduced in 1993 focuses more on infrastructural development as a platform to lift people out of poverty. The EAS was designed to provide employment for the citizens in the form of manual work during the lean agricultural season. The jobs taken up was expected to lead to the creation of equitable economic, social infrastructure and address people's concern.

The EAS is self-sponsored with the center providing 75% of the funds and the State supporting it with 25%. To ensure that the funds are utilized to assist people come out of poverty, the government launched the National Social Assistance Programme in 1995. The programme was divided into three components: National Old Age Pension Scheme (NOAPS) which provides monthly pensions to destitute above 65; National Family Benefit Scheme (NFBS)- set up to provide families with monetary assistance especially when

the breadwinner is dead and the National Maternity Benefit Scheme (NMBS) provides support nutritional intake for pregnant women.

Policy Institutionalization: One way India has reduced poverty is through the well maintained five-year plan of the country. The first five-year plan which was instituted shortly after independence focused on pulling the resources of the country together and correcting the dysfunction caused by wars and partition in the country. The second five-year plan was launched in 1956. The plan emphasized on balanced development between the urban and rural areas. so as to ensure that available opportunities are extended to the less privileged The third five-year plan (1961-1966), unlike the previous plans, stressed on agricultural development especially with attaining self-sufficiency in food grains and production. The fourth five-year plan (1969-1974) placed emphasis on agricultural growth in the country. The plan gave priority to agricultural credit and produce. During this period, there were programs introduced to promote the agricultural sector such as the Small Farmers Development Agencies (SFDA), the agricultural finance corporation, Sub-Marginal Farmers and Agricultural Produce and of course the Green Revolution which was later adopted in Nigeria.

The fifth five-year plan started in 1976 and brought about the Minimum Needs Programme [MNP]. The Minimum Needs Programme addressed priority areas such as health, shelter, safe drinking water, education, rural electrification, roads, and transport. The sixth five-year plan (1980-85) emphasized more on agriculture and rural development. The focal area of this plan is to strengthen socio-economic infrastructure in the rural areas, alleviate rural poverty and reduce regional disparity. Hence, in actualizing this purpose, the government came up with different programmes such as Training of Rural Youth for Self-Employment [TRYSEM], Development of Women and Children in Rural Areas [DWACRA], Drought Prone Area Programme [DPAP] (Udin, 2015:21).

The seventh five-year plan (1985-1990) concentrated on poverty alleviation. It focused on programmes to generate income for the poor especially those in the rural areas. The plan gave priority to dry land and rain-fed farming leading to increase in agricultural production. The Minimum Needs Programme received greater attention during this period and was later integrated with other anti-poverty programmes so as to create necessary linkages in delivering equitable service.

The eight five year plan (1992-97) attempted to chart new development paradigms with emphasis on improving the health sector and eliminating poverty.

The ninth five year plan launched during India's 50<sup>th</sup> independence pondered on the country's developmental state where it was and where it is to be. The plan accorded priority to agriculture and rural development so as to eradicate poverty, provide employment and boost the country economy.

The tenth five year plan emphasized the growth of the economy. It recognized that economy growth does not deter poverty. Hence, the plan choose to be specific and focused on three areas: -agricultural development; rapid growth of sectors which are most likely to generate employment; and implementation of special programmes aimed at specific people.

The eleventh plan envisages a growth of the country's GDP and economic growth that reduces poverty and create employment opportunities using the National Rural Employment Guarantee Programme.

Lastly, is the latest five-year plan which is the twelfth five-year plan in India (2012-2017). Though, the plan commenced at a time when the global economy was going through a financial downturn. While this affected every country in the world, India emphasized on the need to boost its economy as a result of the financial crisis in the world. It focused on an all-inclusive and sustainable growth plan which could be achieved through poverty reduction, development of human capital through improved health, education, skill infrastructural acquisition: and the development of services like telecommunication, road, transport and industries.

Overall, India like China has handled quite well its poverty reduction programmes. At the end of 2015, India reduced its poverty to 21.9% as compared to the 23.9% set target for 2015 (Vibhuti, 2015).

## 4.2.3 Overview of Brazil Poverty Reduction Strategy

Brazil has, over the years, experienced some form of economic growth which had one way or the other helped to reduce poverty in the country. According to Rilley (2012), the government has strongly invested in anti-poverty programmes and implemented well-designed policies which have produced notable results. This is expressly captured in by the impressive poverty rate statistics. For instance, the Brazilian population living in extreme poverty fell from 23% in 1993 to 8.3% in 2009; then 3.7% in 2014. This means that Brazil was able to achieve MDG Goal 1 of "halving extreme poverty" by 2015 earlier than anticipated. The country's success in reducing poverty has been attributed to the introduction of a number of policies. Armando and Amann (2014) categorized the measures implemented in reducing poverty in the country to three stages:

# • Direct Support to Reduce Poverty

The Brazilian government in reducing poverty wholly invested in the health sector, education sector, employment opportunities, food security, minimum wage, social security and non-contributory pension scheme (Armando and Amann:2014; Igbatayo and Awoyemi, 2014:60). Of all the programmes, government investment in the education sector was more extensive. According to world bank report, providing education is crucial to getting a long-term anti-poverty strategy (World Bank, 2014).

Hence, in providing and making education affordable, the government embraced a significant education reform by providing massive fund to primary and secondary school education. The success of this investment is evidenced in the huge drop in the illiteracy level. For example, illiteracy rate amongst young people fell from 7.1% in 1995 to 1.90% in 2009. Also, attendance rate for children aged 6-14 years grew from 88.7% in 1995 to 97.6% in 2009 (World Bank, 2014).

Other focal areas of the government's poverty reduction strategy were employment, minimum wage and the non-contributory pension scheme. As stated by World Bank (ibid), the ultimate success of poverty reduction depends on the economic opportunity to grow and create enough new jobs to meet the demands and expectations of its expanding labour force. To further empower the work force, the government increased the minimum wage<sup>12</sup>. The value of the minimum wage was tied to the value of social security benefits such as pensioners and the unemployed. This implies that increase in minimum wage affects other groups notably the unemployed and the

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>12</sup> In February 2009, the value of minimum wage increased to \$230 [almost twice as it was seven years ago] and \$344 a month by 2012 (Riley, 2012; Sabry, 2016).

pensioners. For example, 60% (about 13 million people) of all pensioners had retirement benefits equal to the minimum wage; another 1.5 million people benefited from social assistance paid to the poor over 65 years of age.

• Investment in Agriculture

Investing in agriculture is a way to reduce poverty especially in the rural areas<sup>13</sup>, In order to unleash the full potential of the agricultural sector the Brazilian government implemented a deliberate policy to help integrate the agricultural sector into the lucrative export market. Unlike subsistence agriculture practiced by the majority of small African holders, farms in Brazil are highly commercialized. As stated by Armando and Amann (2014), 84% of Brazilian farms are for enterprise. Thus, there had been policies and programmes such as the Forme Zero [Zero Hunger] set up to provide basic food supplies to millions of families and provision of funds to support small farmers. Also, there is government sponsored research to assist and develop farmers. This contributes to the country's macroeconomic stability and economic growth. For example, in 2009, agriculture accounted for 19.3% of the labour force which is about 19 million people in connection with generating income and provision of employment (Hiba, 2012).

• Political Will

Brazil as a nation has experienced broader political stability that enabled development transformation. Since its transition to democracy in 1985 after two decades of military rule, there has been a broad consensus emphasizing on development especially as regards poverty reduction. This can be

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>13</sup> Rural poverty are substantially higher than urban areas. Not only that, most of the rural poor depend directly or indirectly on agriculture for their livelihoods. According to World Development Report 2008, agriculture is a source of livelihood for an estimated 86% (about 2.5 billion people) of rural people and provides job for 1.3 billion small holders and landless workers. Hence, a more dynamic and inclusive agricultural sector could dramatically reduce rural poverty.

attributed to the marginal gap between the rich and the poor, poverty differences marked across regions and ethnic diversities within the countries. On this ground, the Brazilian government at varying times has instituted policies to lift people off poverty. Such policies include:

- Zero Hunger launched in 2003: The policy focused on food security and nutrition; improving the living conditions of the people, ensuring production and availability of quality food for all (Paes-Sousa and Vaitsman, 2014: 4353)
- 2. Bolsa Familia: Just like Zero Hunger, Bolsa Familia was launched in 2003 to consolidate cash transfer programmes and targets poorer families. Bolsa Familia is an income transfer programme through which parents received a fixed monthly stipend for sending their children to school and complying with different health checkups such as completing immunization schemes (Ceratti, 2014). Also, it provides payment for older people and has been extended to paying rural pensions. By 2014, beneficiaries of the programme increased to 13.8 million families, that is equivalent to 26% of the country's population (Sabry, 2016).
- 3. Brazil without Extreme Poverty Programme (Brasil Sem Misera): The programme launched in 2011, is a strategy to eradicate extreme poverty by 2014. The programme took cognizance of the flaws that are not tackled in the Bolsa Familia, such as unemployment and essential services for instance, skill acquisition It advocated a multidimensional and focused approach. The new strategy targets 16.3 million poor Brazilians, and by 2014, the poverty rate in the country was3.7% as compared to 8.3% in 2011 (World Bank, 2017).

4. Bolsa Verde (Green Stipend/Grant): The world today is moving towards a greener economy. The Brazilian government set up this programme to promote and sustain its social development and also encourage the conversation of its ecosystem against critical environmental and economic issue of deforestation (Pasolini, 2011; Riley, 2012). Using the conditional cash transfer, the programme seeks to lift people off poverty by handing out R\$300 in grant funds every three months to families that develop and preserve environmental conservations such as forest settlements and game reserves. Figure 7 shows the Brazilian poverty line between 1992-2013.

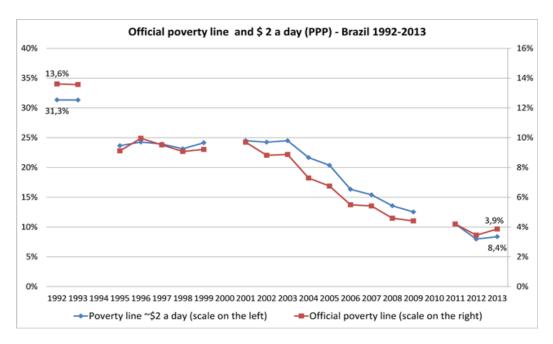


Figure 7: Brazil Poverty line from 1992-2013.

Source: Paiva, 2016

# 4.2.4 Common Trends and Lessons Learnt from the poverty reduction programmes in China, India and Brazil

In the succeeding section we profiled three countries with similar indices as Nigeria.

The three countries, China, India and Brazil are regarded as developing economies.

Like Nigeria, they are mainly an agrarian society and experienced high poverty rates. However, the countries through well thought out policies and programmes implemented fastidiously, were able to achieve significant reduction in the poverty levels. In the subsequent section we look at pertinent areas that could provide a pathway for engendering effective poverty reduction in Nigeria. Some of these strategies are summarized below:

# 4.2.4.1 Creation of Economic Opportunities

As evidenced from the three country profile, the creation of economic opportunities for the poor is an effective way to reduce poverty. This is reflected in the poverty statistic rate of each of the countries examined. For instance, China initiated an economic and open market to provide and create economic opportunities for the poor. This helped to reduce poverty in the country as proven by statistics<sup>14</sup>. Similarly, India like China created economic reforms. Though slightly distinct from that of China, India's reform are focused more on sectors that provide growth and could assist people more such as health, education, and agriculture. Likewise, Brazil provided economic opportunities to the people especially as regards education and minimum wage.

So it will be safe to infer that creating economic opportunities provide a veritable platform to leapfrog people from poverty. However, these opportunities must be inclusive and people-oriented.

## 4.2.4.2 Social Programmes Targeted at the Poor

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>14</sup> Poverty reduced from 84% in 1981 to 16% in 2005.

The cases studied show that it is important to devise palliative programmes that will lessen the hardship individuals are facing. Hence, for the purpose of achieving growth and decreasing poverty rate, programmes should be targeted towards areas/sectors that witness high incidence of poverty as well as sectors that could assist individuals in the reduction of poverty. For example, Brazil used the conditional cash transfer scheme to lift people off poverty and enhanced the economic growth of the country.

# 4.2.4.3 Sound Economic Policies

Another common practice observed among the three countries is that they all had sound policies to back up the market/economic reforms. The policies were also broad-based and incorporated sectors in which men and women could easily earn their livelihood. According to Dollar and Kray (2002), what aided China's growth is the economic opportunities backed up with well-designed policies. For example, in promoting the agricultural sector, the Chinese government implemented policies that will boost the agriculture economy such as land reform, market reform as mentioned in the previous section. India also formulated policies through its five-year plan and Employment Assurance Scheme. Similarly Brazil had well-designed and implemented policies such as Bolsa Familia, Forme Zero, amongst others.

Therefore, it is necessary that countries should nurture policies that goes in alignment with their economy.

## 4.3 **Poverty Reduction: The Nigerian Context**

Nigeria has been trying to get its poverty reduction right over the past decades. Since independence, the country has continued to battlle with poverty. As reflected by the first President, Dr. Nnamdi Azikwe, the pre-colonial/slavery era created a high level of poverty amongst the citizenry (Yinusa, 2012:6). Hence, at inception, the government laid emphasis on education and agriculture. At that time, these focal areas were seen as the key sectors that will lead to the economic, technological and intellectual development of the Nation.

Ogwumike (2001) assessing the poverty reduction measures implemented in the country over the years, argued that Nigeria has focused more attention on economic growth approach, basic needs, and rural development strategies. The economic growth approach focuses attention on rapid economic growth as measured by the rate of increase in the per capita national income, price stability and declining unemployment rate. The basic needs approach focuses attention on the basic things of life such as healthcare, education, shelter, transport, sanitation, food, shelter, and infrastructures. While rural development approach focuses on rural empowerment and emancipation.

Ogwumike (ibid) grouped the poverty reduction strategies in Nigeria into three eras: the PRE-SAP era; the SAP era and the democratic era.

• The Pre-Sap Era

During this era, poverty reduction was never the main focal point. The government only showed concern for poverty reduction indirectly by focusing on contributory factors that will aid the development and the growth of the economy. This factors involve agriculture, job creation and availability of raw materials for the promotion of industrialization and enhancing income. Programmes established during this era include the Operation Feed the Nation [OFN], the Rural Electrification Scheme [RES], the Nigerian Agricultural and Cooperative Bank (NACB) and the Green Revolution.

• The Sap Era

Severe economic crisis in Nigeria in the early 1980's affected the living standard of Nigerians. In order to curtail the economic hardship, the Nigerian government adopted the World Bank and IMF induced Structural Adjustment Programme [SAP].

However, the implementation of SAP further worsened the living conditions of many Nigerians especially the poor who were the ones mostly affected by the crisis. Conscious of the ineffectiveness of SAP, the government decided to implement many poverty alleviation programmes to alleviate the economic hardship as well as cut the number of people in poverty. The agencies and policies introduced during this era include the Directorate for Food, Roads and Rural Infrastructures, the National Directorate of Employment, the Family Support Programme and the Family Economic Advancement Programme.

• The Democratic Era

This era, unlike previous era, signifies liberation from the civil conflicts and military junta and ushers in political stability. The poverty eradication policies and programmes implemented focused more on the multidimensional areas of poverty. Examples of programmes that were established during this era include: Poverty Alleviation Programme [PAP] which was designed to provide employment to people and also improve the economy, National Poverty Eradication Programme [NAPEP] focusing on job creation, rural empowerment and development, National Economic Empowerment Strategy [NEEDS] which sought to assist in wealth creation, employment generation and poverty reduction. Lastly, there is the Millennium Development Goals,

which has now transformed to Sustainable Development Goals focusing on health care, education, gender equality, food and poverty reduction.

Despite all these excellent programs, poverty has not waned. While a few number of the programmes recorded success, majority of the programmes failed to achieve their objectives. Addressing the ineffectiveness of the programmes, developmental observers (Adawo, 2010; Ijaiya, Ijaiya, Bello and Ajayi, 2011; Oshewolo, 2011; Abass, 2013 and Ibietan, et al, 2014:6) acknowledged that the motives for this programmes is good, since most of the programmes<sup>15</sup> focus on rural development program [as reflected in chapter 2, it is to note that most poverty domain is in the rural areas. Hence, to reduce poverty in countries, there must be a strong focus on rural areas, economic growth and basic needs approach. Yet, their performance states otherwise.

Nkom (1989), after evaluating the performance of past poverty reduction programmes, argued that most of the people in charge of the programmes had no idea of how to design and implement policies because they had little or no knowledge of the rural environment. The shallow knowledge resulted in discrepancies in design, where aims were inconsistent with the content of the programme.

Some development scholars such as (Oshewolo, 2011; Ovie and Akpomuvie, 2011; Abass, 2013; Inam, 2015), have articulated other reasons for the failure of the poverty reduction programmes in Nigeria. These factors include:

1. Poor targeting Mechanism: Virtually all the programmes lacked targeting mechanism and did not focus on the poor. As stated by Lustig and Deutsch

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>15</sup> Other areas which poverty reduction have focused on is the basic needs, and economic growth

(1998), government effort does not target individuals because the poor are not involved in the policy making phase.

- 2. Frequent Policy Changes and Inconsistent Implementation of Policies: Successive governments attempted to outdo each other in the introduction of new strategies and programmes, where the new policies are a rehash of previous policies - more of old wine in refined bottle. For example, Operation Feed the Nation Programme of Obasanjo tenure in 1976 was replaced by the Green Revolution in 1980 by the Shagari government. The change was in name only.
- Mismanagement and bad governance afflicted most of the programmes established to reduce poverty resulting to the non-actualization of the programmes aims and objectives
- 4. Mismanagement of Funds: Most developmental programmes especially those entailing poverty reduction were eclipsed by corruption and mismanagement. Funds earmarked for programmes were not judiciously utilized and in most cases, diverted for other uses. For example, Wohlmuth, Alabi and Burger (2008) in their study observed that the National Poverty Eradication Programme [NAPEP] which was instituted to reduce poverty was rocked by mismanagement. According to their study, the programme was trained 130000 youths and engaged 216,000 persons but it was found that most of the beneficiaries, were not poor. They were just used in diverting the public funds.
- 5. One Size fits all: Most of the government policies were based on the notion that poverty is homogenous and a relative uniform policy could be applied to

all situations. On the contrary, the one size-fits-all method as discussed in chapter two has proved to be ineffective.

Poverty as evidenced from literature is multifaceted and dynamic in nature. Therefore, efforts geared towards poverty alleviation must be dynamic. According to development experts, there is no one-way approach to alleviating poverty because it is not static and homogeneous. Rather, poverty alleviation should be tackled from multi-pronged approaches and must be designed to address the social, cultural and political context of every nation. As can be seen from the examples of China, India and Brazil, the poverty alleviation programmes were homegrown and focused on specific targets.

#### 4.4 Public Policy and Poverty Reduction in Nigeria: A Trickle Down Effect

Ugoh and Ukpere (2009:1) traces the rise of poverty in Nigeria despite the implementation of numerous poverty alleviation programmes to poor policy formulation on the part of government. Ayanda and Tafida (2000), in their study attributed the rise in poverty to government's inability to formulate effective policy that target the appropriate people. Oladeji and Abiola (2009), stated that policy makers have been unable to address the social, economic, cultural and political determinants of poverty.

Nevertheless, Reyes and Due (2009:9) argue that poverty can be eradicated through the design and implementation of all-inclusive and effective policy measures that are. Ovie and Akpomuvie (2011: 301-302), avers that Nigeria appears to get poverty reduction right when its policy design and implementation is followed rightly. The foregoing observations suggest that policy implementation is critical in achieving significant reduction in poverty level in any country. The pertinent question then is how can Nigeria fashion an effective and enduring poverty alleviation policy. Under the Fundamental Objectives and Directive Principle of the state policy, the 1999 Nigerian constitution mandates as follows:

- The security and welfare of the people shall primarily be the sole business of the government.
- The state shall within the context of ideas and objectives provided for in the constitution harness resources of the Nation, promote prosperity and create an efficient, dynamic and self-reliant economy.
- Control national economy in such a manner as to secure the maximum welfare, freedom and happiness of every citizen on the basis of social justice.
   Furthermore, the state shall direct its policy towards ensuring that:
  - The promotion of a planned and balanced economic development.
  - The material resources of a Nation are harnessed and distributed as best as possible.
  - The economic system is not operated in a manner that will not permit the concenteration of wealth or the means of production.
  - That suitable and adequate shelter and food; reasonable national minimum living wage, old age care and pensions, unemployment, sick benefits and welfare of the disabled are provided for all citizens
  - Government shall direct its policy towards ensuring that there are equal and adequate educational opportunities at all levels.

In other words, the constitution and other statutory provisions empowers the government carryout developmental programmes for the benefit of the citizenry. One of the ways achieving these wide-ranging objectives of development is to ensure a broad-based poverty reduction programmes. However, most of the poverty reduction

policies are not in alignment with the resources of the country. Orji (2005) argues that policy makers in developing Nations are guilty of setting unrealistic goals. The policy formulation processes he insists, engenders expectations amongst the people which the government has no capacity to meet.

Expounding on this, Hirschman affirms that the fundamental problem of developing Nation lies in the ability of the policy makers to make decisions that will prompt development (cited in Adesina, 1999:305). According to him, It has become a norm for developing countries to opt for comprehensive or fundamental solutions to policy problems elsewhere, most especially from advanced countries. These solutions are often hardly suitable resolving local problems. For example, the Structural Adjustment Programme which was engineered by IMF and World Bank for Nigeria ended up worsening the Nigerian economic situation from what it was in 1986 when the programme came into operation. Similarly, the Green Revolution which was adapted from India, did not achieve the objective of increasing food supply and creating self-sufficiency in food production.

These programmes failed to gain traction with the people because they are not aligned to their needs and aspirations. Nkom (1989) asserts that the noninvolvement of those in the rural area in policy formulation and implementation, as well as the failure to synchronize policy objectives to the available resources, were responsible for the poor participation of the people and the abysmal failure of the poverty alleviation programmes.

As explained by Adesopo (2008:8), only a few people in Nigeria benefit from these programmes leaving the larger population in abject poverty. Hence, in achieving the set aim of reducing poverty, the direct beneficiary especially people in the grassroots

must be involved in policy formulation. The poverty alleviation programmes must also be targeted at specific communities. This is why the World Bank organized an exercise tagged "voices of the poor" so as to know what the poor wants. This measure is in line with Oyen (1996:9 cited in Hill, 2014), who states that the poor deserving help has to be identified, so as to ensure suitable and beneficial policies for them.

Thus, for there to be an effective poverty reduction programme in Nigeria, the government must first start by identifying the poor. Get to know why they are poor and this understanding of poverty must be derived through the eyes of the poor. This is important because research has shown that most poverty reduction programmes are often times designed by people who have no experiential knowledge of poverty. Any information on poverty that is not extracted from the poor themselves is unreliable. unfortunately, the poverty alleviation policies and programmes are based on unreliable information and statistics. The government must also involve the state, market societies, civil societies, community association particularly those at the grassroots, developmental stakeholders and beneficiaries in the formulation of these policies. Another problem that needs to be handled is the adoption of one-size fit-all program usually designed for the whole country. This has proven not to be effective. Poverty is dynamic and varies from society to society, therefore policies must be fashioned to meet the needs of specific community or people this because a policy that works for State A may not work for State B. Hence, poverty reductions should Most importantly, poverty is too complex to yield to one be context specific. approach. Since multiple of factors cause it, different appropriate measures must be designed, implemented and maintained for there to be a significant success in the result.

Three stages are usually involved in the formulation of standard poverty reduction policy framework, they are: policy formulation, policy implementation, and feedback.

- Policy Formulation: At the level of policy formulation, government decides on what to do, what problem it seeks to solve and what it wants to achieve at the end of the programme.
- Policy Implementation: The implementation stage involves the translation of goals and objectives of the policy into various programmes. It must be pointed out that policy formulation is a theoretical exercise and sometimes, at the stage of implementation, the theoretical postulations are difficult to practicalise. This has led to misconstruction of some goals in some cases. Sometimes, even when the goals are clearly stated and resources made available, policy makers find it difficult to translate these laudable goals into action. For example, SAP aimed at the economic recovery because the Nigerian economy was in crisis. However, the implementation of the policy worsened the crisis.
- Feedback- This occurs mostly at the end of the poverty reduction policies or during the policy. It entails monitoring, review and revision of the policy.

McGee and Brock (2001:5-8) in their studies also highlighted three phases to be considered when proposing poverty policies. They are:

 Power and Politics: Many alternative policy processes emphasize the importance of power. These ranges from those who focused on political power as nitty-gritty in policy process, to those who suggest that power and knowledge is an important part of policy process (Clay and Schaffer, 1984; Shore and Wright, 1997). This has led to a focus on issues of governance and policies. According to Khan (2009:7-10), governance impacts greatly on poverty reduction policies. A "pro-poor' governance system tilt its policies to enhancing the scale and efficiency of service delivery to the poor.

- Policy Discourse and Aim: According to Nustad and Sending (2000:221), policy is structured by the aim to which it is directed. Schaffer (1984) notes that each policy has a modicum of expert-based knowledge in its formulation. Hence, the risks, practices, and narratives must be fully considered (Elgert, 2010; Jones and McBeth, 2010:331-335).
- Poverty Actors and Agencies: The role of different actors and their perspective on knowledge is essential in policy formulation (Hill, 2014:182). In poverty assessment, however, it becomes complex because of the wider range of actors involved, implying a degree of instability in policy (McGee and Brock, 2001:6). This policy framework suggests multiple ways of knowledge. For instance, the World Bank view of poverty is on the econometric term using the dollar per day measurement while OECD countries set up their poverty lines in relative terms. European countries on the other hand, set poverty line at 60% of a country's median income (Nustad and Sending, 2000:221; Lister, 2004:42; Hulme, 2014:87).

In essence, for poverty policies to be effective and meaningful, a comprehensive approach indexing diverse factors of poverty, its influences and causes must be examined. It is also imperative to put in place effective poverty line or measures before stipulating methods and procedures for alleviating poverty on a country e, regional, continental or a global scale. Also, poverty formulation and implementation must be participatory involving all stakeholders in the policy process.

#### 4.5 Summary

This chapter discussed the concept of poverty reduction. It laid emphasis on the contextualization of poverty reduction and the various approaches to poverty alleviation. It presented an overview of poverty reduction strategies in three different countries with similar features like Nigeria regarding population, cultural values, heterogeneity, and poverty rate, and the success stories in reducing poverty. Interestingly, there were common elements found to have been used by these countries in reducing poverty. It was discovered that the three countries carried out massive economic reforms leading to sound economic policies. In addition, their poverty reduction programmes were at the poor.

The latter section of the chapter examined literature which highlighted the various poverty reduction measures implemented in Nigeria. The review indicated that the country was unable to make progress in reducing poverty due to poor target mechanism, frequent policy changes and inconsistency in the implementation of the policies. The study defining lesson arising from this section is that for poverty reduction to be successful, it must start by identifying the poor and involving them in the decision-making process. Also, poverty alleviation must be context specific.

The next chapter assesses the poverty reduction strategies in Ogun State before 2000. It is important to note that to understand the future, one must be knowledgeable about the past. Hence, the chapter will be assessing each programmes and the reason for their success or failure.

# CHAPTER FIVE

# AN ASSESSMENT OF POVERTY REDUCTION STRATEGIES IN OGUN STATE PRIOR 2000

"In a country well governed, poverty is something to be ashamed of. In a country badly governed, wealth is something to be ashamed of". Confucius Principle

#### 5.0 Introduction

Poverty affects the growth and development of a Nation. Government all over the world has shifted their focus from meeting the basic needs, to satisfying the essential needs of man as a response to the deepening poverty in the world. The call for poverty reduction has been a long-standing issue which dates back to the 1970s. During an address to the Board of Governors in 1973, Robert McNamara, the then president of the World Bank, made a passionate call for nations to give priority to reduction of poverty. In a statement cited in Roy, Genevieve, Agyemang and Talwalker (2016:42), McNamara said:

...are we not those who tolerate such poverty when it is within our power to reduce the number of people affected by it, failing to fulfill fundamental obligations accepted by civilized men since the beginning of time

This statement elicited a turn around on the world view of poverty and stirred up a paradigm shift in development. On this stance, Nations including Nigeria had been resolute in fighting poverty and promoting development. The Nigerian government like her counterparts in the third world has focused its target on improving the income of citizens, skills, productivity and welfare of the poor in the economic sphere, especially through agricultural<sup>16</sup> development policies.

Since independence in 1960, the government of Nigeria had embarked on the herculean task of reducing poverty through the implementation of interrelated poverty reduction policies. Successive governments have taken a cue from the legacies and have gone ahead to introduce various developmental programs in the course of their tenure with the aim of reducing poverty amongst the citizenry. For example; the first Nigerian President<sup>17</sup> recognized that slave trade and resource drain, the aftermath of colonial incursion had created high levels of poverty among citizens. Hence, he created a poverty reduction programme which focused on education. As Dawodu (cited in Sodeinde, et al., 2015:794) asserted, the president believed strongly that giving the people education was a sure way of lifting them out of poverty. Hence, the oft-quoted statement of the then president was "Show the light, and the people will find the way".

However, the scheme collapsed in 1972 during the regime of General Yakubu Gowon. Like his predecessor, he also established the National Accelerated Food Production Programme [NAFPP] and National Agricultural and Cooperative Bank [NACB] both aimed at providing funding for agricultural ventures benefitting the rural area. This initiative was replaced with the Olusegun Obasanjo's, Operation Feed the Nation [OFN] in 1976. Other governments that followed have displayed pen-chance for implementing their own poverty reduction policy.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>16</sup> Agriculture was regarded as a strategic goal of focus because it's primarily the main occupation of most citizens in the developing countries. An attempt in fighting poverty will have to exclude amongst all, hunger and malnutrition. In so doing, any crisis related to agriculture has to be dealt with or solved. On this knowledge, Governments of countries and the World Bank recognize the cruciality in having a solid agricultural system.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>17</sup> The first president of Nigeria was Late Nnamdi Azikwe and ruled the country for four years. 1963 to 1966

Some of the policies introduced at the national level were adopted by regional or state governments in the country. However, some of the state governments like Ogun State, went ahead to duplicate national poverty alleviation programmes or introduce new developmental programs such as the Ogun State ADP (OGADEP). The state programmes like the national ones, were meant to uplift citizens out of poverty. Essentially, the policies are focused on income generation and poverty reduction programs in order to emplace platform to enable the people to create wealth and live a better life The programmes typically encompasses the multidimensional parts of poverty<sup>18</sup> such as health, education, clean environment, infrastructure program, employment (Ilori, 1999; Sodeinde, Ajaegbu and Ajaegbu, 2015:794).

Regardless of these developmental programmes, the outcomes with regards to reducing poverty has been abysmally low. As argued by Nkom (1989) and Dawodu (n.d:2), most of the programs performed below expectation because they were established primarily to gain legitimacy. Several governments in Nigeria find it difficult to continue developmental projects initiated by their predecessor. Rather each new government prefers coming up with a different program which often, are mere duplication of the existing programmes. In this section secondary data including policy documents, articles, newspapers and government websites will be examined in analysingpast poverty reduction programmes adopted in Ogun state. Our aim is to highlight the successes and gaps in order to compare the implementation of the estate grown programmes aganst comparative, the performance of the internationally designed MDGs.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>18</sup> Literatures (Federal Office of Statistics, 1996:122-123 and Presidential Panel on Streamlining and Rationalization of Poverty Alleviation Institutions, 1999:8) have depicted poverty reduction programmes in Nigeria, to fall within this sectors: Agriculture, HealthCare, Skill Empowerment, Finance and Micro-credit, Housing, Education and Environmental Protection.

First, the major programmes and strategies implemented in Nigeria and adopted by the state before 2000 were reviewed.

# 5.1 Nigeria Industrial Development Bank (NIDB)

The Industrial Development Bank (NIDB) was established in 1964 as part of the First National Development Plan<sup>19</sup>. The development bank was created as one of the financial vehicles for delivering badly needed fund to small scale entrepreneurs who were expected to create direct and indirect employment linkages arising from increased local production. The bank was designed to offer long term loans and financial advisory services to small and medium scale enterprises. It was hoped that capacitating local enterprises will help promote industrialization (Chete, et al., 2014: 2-3). However, the bank recorded slight success with regards to providing financial access or facilities to the citizens (IEG, 2012; Alalade, et al, 2013:289). The World Bank attributed the failure of NIDB to the instability in exchange rate and the combination of developmental role with commercial objectives.

# 5.2 Nigerian Agricultural and Cooperative Bank (NACB).

The Nigerian Agricultural and Cooperative Bank (NACB) was established in1972 but only commenced operation in 1973. The establishment of NACB falls under the Nigerian second National Developmental Plan<sup>20</sup>. Under the plan government designed programmes aimed at increasing the earning power of the populace,

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>19</sup> The first national development bank was within the period of 1962-1968. During this era, development geared towards poverty reduction programme focused on agriculture, being a contributory factor to the growth of the economy then, job creation for the populace and raw materials for the promotion of industrialization (Chete, et al, 2014:1). However, the six-year time plan was halted at 1966 due to the nation upheaval that started in 1966. This upheaval eventually led to the evolution of the civil war which ended in the mid 1970's.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>20</sup> The second National Development Plan was between 1970 and74. The plan which was regarded as a reconstruction plan focuses on areas that were war induced (Central Planning Office, 1974). It also attempts to address challenges and loopholes faced in the first National Development Plan. The second developmental plan which coincided with Nigeria's newly acquired status as an oil producing country focused on three areas: forestry, industrialization and agriculture (which entail agricultural grants and agricultural development scheme). This is to give opportunity for National and Subnational government partnership in carrying out projects.

generating more employment, and making essential good easily available. The plan also aimed at intensifying industrialization as highlighted in the first national development plan (Overanti and Olaviwola, 2005:12). The NACB was conceived as platform to actualize these initiatives especially in the agricultural sector. The bank was empowered to provide loan for the production, processing and marketing of agricultural produce. The overall aim of establishing the NACB was to promote industrialization, create employment, enhance the living standard of the people and most importantly, lifting a sizeable number of people out of poverty. The bank was able to extend N5.8 billion loan facilities to 318000 beneficiaries Oyemomi (2003:91). In-spite of this huge outlay of loan facilities, the bank made very little impact on the agricultural sector and consequently, it failed to realize the primary objectives for which it was established. Obiaku (1985) attributed the failure of the bank to the high interest charges on loan, which made the cost of borrowing from the bank higher than market costs. Obiaku's findings was also reflected in the study carried out by Oni, Oladele and Oyewole (2005), and Bolarinwa and Fakoya (2011) who linked the poor performance of the NACB to high interest rates. The studies found that majority of the NACB loan beneficiaries in Ogun State were mainly literate and well endowed people who could pay the high interest rates of about 300% per annum. Many citizens of the state who wanted to to access loans from the bank were discouraged by the high interest rates thus defeating the purpose of making credit facility to as many who need it.

#### 5.3 Agricultural Development Projects (ADP)

The Agricultural Development Projects (ADP) formally known as Integrated Agricultural Development Programme (IADP) was a pilot scheme established in 1974 and situated in three Northern states<sup>21</sup>. The impressive performance recorded in the northern states led to the expansion of the projects to other states (lwuchukwu and Igbokwe, 2012:13). The program's main aim was to promote integrated rural development by providing credit facilities and opportunities to smallholder farmers for the development of the agricultural sector. The distinct feature of this programme was that in spite being a tripartite venture facilitated by the federal, state and the World Bank, the citing and execution of the projects were under the control of the states. For instance, the Lagos State Government embarked on a credit and learning scheme through this program. While its credit scheme was to promote mechanized farming; the graduate scheme was to tackle the problem of unemployment and provide all necessary inputs for farmers. Also, the school agriculture programme was designed to promote agricultural awareness within the schools. In Bauchi, the schemes operated under this policy were similar to that of Lagos state. In Ogun State, the policy was regarded as Ogun State ADP (OGADEP) with the objectives of improving farmers' knowledge and skills on agricultural practices, making farm supplies accessible to farmers and enhancing productivity of farmers in the state (Fabusoro and Adebayo, 2008:868).

The agricultural development project became moribund after the World Bank stopped funding it (Taiwo and Agwu, 2016:22).Researchers like Oyeranti and Olayiwola (2005:12) described the ADP as one of the best systematic policies that

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>21</sup> North East (Funta); North West (Gusau) and North Central (Gombe)

received better attention and provided better result amongst the policies initiated during the third national developmental plan<sup>22</sup>.

# 5.4 Operation Feed the Nation (OFN)

Operation Feed the Nation (OFN) was part of the homegrown policies that was set up in 1976 during the third national developmental plan under the then military Junta-General Olusegun Obasanjo. The policy like previous policies had a primary objective of galvanizing the citizenry to produce enough food to feed the country's teeming population and make Nigeria self-reliant. The long-term objective of OFN was to reverse the adverse movement of capital by providing surplus food for export thus contributing to foreign earnings. Under this programme, every available piece of land in urban, sub-urban and rural areas was meant to be utilized for agricultural production with the government providing inputs and subsidies such as agrochemicals, fertilizers and modern farming equipment (Iwuchukwu and Igbokwe, 2012). The government also rolled out programmes to train peasant farmers in the rural areas on how to farm using modernized farming equipments. However, experts contend that the initiative failed to achieve the aim of food security and only succeeded in creating awareness of food shortage and the need to tackle the problem (Arizona-Ogwu, 2008; Taiwo and Agwu, 2016:22). The failure of this program could be attributed to lack of planning, unfeasible goals and poor monitoring. Some scholars have also identified corruption and favouritism in the distribution of the subsidies as one of the reason for the failure of OFN programme. For instance, preferential treatment were given to government officials those who are

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>22</sup> The third national developmental plan was a continuation of the preceding development process and policies that had been implemented in the country. This plan which was between 1975-1980 allocated 7.2% of the N43.6 billion budget to its agriculture and rural development sector as a continuation of past halted policies. The developmental plan entails policy programmes like the ADP, OFN and RBDAs.

connected in the distribution of inputs to local farmers (Iwuchukwu and Igbokwe, 2012).

# 5.5 River Basin Development Authority (RBDA)

River Basin Development Decree 25 of 1976 led to the promulgation of eleven River Basin Development Authorities in strategic states across the country. Ogun state was one of the states that benefited from the river basin policy. (Ayoola, 2001). The state fell under the Ogun-Osun River Basin Development Authority. The aim of this policy was to accelerate food production and promote rural infrastructural development. It is also directed at boosting economic potentials of water resources particularly for those using the resource for fishery and irrigation of their farm (Oyeranti and Olayiwola, 2005:27; Iwuchukwu and Igbokwe, 2012:14). Most of the river basin authorities have not been able to make any meaningful contribution to the economy due to incessant political interference, corruption and gross mismanagement. In some of the river basins only skeletal services are provided.

# 5.6 Green Revolution (GR)

Green revolution was introduced by Shehu Shagari in 1980. The policy which was patterned along the models from three Green revolution countries, 'Pakistan, India and the Philippines' was a reinforcement to the Operation Feed the Nation of 1976 (Agba, 1980:79). The Green revolution policy was part of the Universal Food Aid Package programme set up by the capitalist states.

The primary objective of the policy was to modernize the agricultural sector of the economy in order to ensure food security and self-sufficiency in food production. Additionally, the policy aspires to boost production of livestock and fish in order to meet home and export needs. This in turn was expected to increase the country's

foreign exchange earnings (Orji, 2005: cxcvi; Iwuchukwu and Igbokwe, ibid). In ensuring the success of these programme, the federal government allocated N18. 3 million and also provided agrochemicals, improved seedling, irrigation system, mechanized equipment, improved marketing, and a favourable pricing policy was also adopted for agricultural produce. The programme however, could not achieve its objective of increasing food supply and creating self-sufficiency in food production because the delay in the execution of most of the projects. There was also little or no monitoring and evaluation of the projects.

#### 5.7 Directorate of Foods, Roads and Rural Infrastructure (DFFRI)

DFFRI was a home-grown policy established in 1986 by the General Ibrahim Babangida regime to complement the Green Revolution. This programme was designed as a policy catalyst for an integrated rural development. It lays emphasis on improving the quality and standard of living of the people especially those living in the rural areas. One of the ways the Directorate planned to actualize its aim was byputting to use resources in the villages and encouraging mass participation of the people in the development activities. The programme focused on the provision of water and housing, employment, improvement in the nutrition life of the rural dwellers and industrialization. It also place emphasis on the maintenance and rehabilitation of essentialrural-urban feeder road networks in other to stem migration to the urban areas. In a speech by the then head of state, he stated tht the establishment of DFFRI was a conscious attempt to improve the fortunes of rural areas following the failure of past poverty policies as evidenced in rural backwardness such as the decline in food production, poor transportation system, poor health facilities, high rate of illiteracy and decaying infrastructures (Orji, 2005:cxcviii) .In the main, DFFRI was an intervention programme through which the

government hoped to deliver improved living condition to the people especially those in the rural areas. At its inception, the programme was awarded the sum of N340 million, it was later increased to N500million in the 1987 budget. This same figure was maintained in the 1988 budget (Orji, 2005: cc).

The execution of the projects under DFFRI was not limited to the state and local government coordinating officials, community development leaders were also involve because they were closer to the people. However, like other policies established before it, most DFFRI projects were grounded on account of mismanagement of funds, corruption and lack of proper coordination (Idachaba, 1998). The few infrastructure provided by the government were of low quality. In all, DFFRI failed to record any significant contribution to rural development.

# 5.8 National Directorate of Employment (NDE)

Amongst the many poverty schemes put in place in 1986 was the creation of the National Directorate of Employment (NDE) 7. The sole aim of this directorate was to fast-track entrepreneurial development. It emphasizes self-employment, skill acquisition and labour intensive work schedules. It also collects data and follows up on the databank of unemployment in the country. The NDE was responsible for allocating employment programmes to citizens at all levels. According to Oyemomi (2003), the NDE trained more than 2 million unemployed Nigerians, provided business training for not less than 400000 people, vocational training in up to 90 different trades, and assistance to more than 40000 people to set up their own businesses and the organization of labour based group of which 160000 people benefitted.

In spite of the lack of detailed statistics regarding the unemployed in the country which made it difficult to matching applicants with vacancies and the financial hiccups it suffered from poor funding by the federal government and delay in the recovery of loans awarded to unemployed citizens, the NDE showed great potential employment generation and poverty reduction. A study carried out by Amire and Ngwama (2015), which assessed the contribution of NDE in facilitating employment in Lagos State between 2005 and 2012, reveals that out of 4188 graduates that registered with the job employment centers, only 341 were employed while a large number of those who could not be gainfully employed were trained on vocational skills. Another report showed that the NDE empowered about 599,405 citizens all over Nigeria between 2005 and 2009. It trained and empowered about 171, 253 citizens in 2010 while 159,076 benefitted in 2011 (NBS, 2012). Odeh and Okoye (2004) estimate that an average of 108000 people join the NDE annually. It is projected that by 2016, over 3.2 million people would be gainfully employed through the NDE programme. The NDE has recorded reasonable progress in achieving its aim of job creation, however the unemployment rate in the country keeps rising. For example, it was 11.9% in 2005, 12.7% in 2007, 19.7% in 2009; 21.4% in 2010 and 23.9% in 2011 (Anyebe, 2016:53).

In the first quarter of 2016 about 518000 employed people were unleashed to the labour market and by the second quarter, the unemployment rate increased from 12.1% to 13.3%, the highest since 2009 (Bassey, 2016; Trading Economies, 2016). The rising unemployment rate underscore the need for government develop more institutional capacity and pump more funds and resources into job creation and empowerment taking into account its role as a basic need and an opportunity to lift

people off poverty. Planning and executing these efforts would difficult without the provision of comprehensive data.

### 5.9 Better Life Programme (BLP)

BLP was established in September 1987 by the wife of the then head of state, Mrs Maryam Babangida. The programme was in support of the 1975 United Nations Decade for Women Conference to promote women empowerment in the world and erase all form of discriminatory practices against women. The programme was mainly targeted towards rural women within the country. It focuses on stimulating and motivating women through self-help and rural development programmes, skills acquisition, consciousness of right and an efficient and affordable health care service, towards achieving a better standard of living.

However, this policy was transformed to **Family Support Programme (FSP)** in **1994** by the wife of the subsequent head of state, Mrs. Maryam Sanni Abacha. Other than a little alterations to broaden its scope and sharpen its focus, the objectives of the FSP were the same as those enunciated in the Maryam Babangida's BLP. The programme sought to project the role and importance of family in the national development endeavours. It sought to enlighten and empower families to avail themselves with the opportunities and facilities provided by local level in order to improve their lives. It also promotes family planning and decent health care delivery so as to reduce maternal and child mortality.

To achieve the objectives of the program, government employed strategies such as: media publicity, workshops, symposiums seminars and lectures to educate the people of the programme objectives. Although the publicity that trailed the programme was heavily criticized by individuals who believe the programme was another white elephant (Obasi and Oguche, 1995), the heightened publicity eventually served as one of the compelling factors that led to the success of the programme in the rural areas before its collapse.

#### 5.10 Family Economic Advancement Programme (FEAP)

The Family Economic Advancement Programme (FEAP) was implemented in 1997 by the late General Sanni Abacha and his wife, Maryam. The concentration of FEAP is similar to FSP but broader in scope. The FEAP focuses on areas such as health, education, employment, agriculture, women and youth development. The programme through the granting of credit facilities encouraged agricultural production and the design and manufacturing of plants and machineries; as well as the establishment of enterprises in the rural areas which will in turn help provide employment.

In Ogun State however, the program made little or no impact with regards to achieving its set objectives. Sogbade (2000) used primary and secondary data to assess the impact of FEAP on farmers in Ogun State and found that the program did not make tangible impact among beneficiaries as there was no noticeable difference between FEAP beneficiaries and non-beneficiaries. Sogbade (ibid), attributed the dismal performance of the FEAP to illiteracy, inadequate allocation of loan facilities and untimely disbursement of the available loan. Experts argued that the funds allocated to implement FEAP nationally was grossly inadequate.. For example, the in 1998 FEAP budget procurement of machinery was N3.3 billion with aworking capital of N2.2 billion and counterpart funding of N1.00 billion.

However, before its wound up in 2000, FEAP had financed 20,382 projects with a total credit of N3.3 billion and trained about 2000 loan beneficiaries in cooperative laws, principles and practices, and financial management. FEAP assets and liabilities were handed over to the National Poverty Eradication Programme (NAPEP).

#### 5.11 National Fadama Development Project (NFDP)

The National Fadama Project is an agricultural based initiative designed to be implemented in phases and located within states in the river basin catchment areas. The participating states include Adamawa, Bauchi, Gombe, Imo, Kaduna, Kebbi, Lagos, Niger, Ogun, Oyo, Taraba and Abuja (FADAMA, 2007). The first phase of the programme was rolled out between 1993 and 1999 to promote simple, low-cost improved irrigation technology under the World Bank financing. The overall aim was to increase food production. However, the first phase neglected major activities like processing, preservation, and conservation. Similarly, the project did not take into consideration the interest of people who had be interested in other areas of agriculture such as livestock and fisheries (FADAMA, ibid). The second phase of the FADAMA project which took off in in 2005 attempted to remedy the shortcomings of phase one by focusing on the expansion of farm and non-farm activities that could result in high-value outputs and sustainable increase in the income of farmers. This phase also gave room for a participatory approach through the respective Fadama User Groups [FUGs] and the Fadama Community Associations [FCA] (Adegbite, 2008:106).

The third phase built on the remarkable progress made in the previous phases. it also focused on upgrading the earnings living standard of those in the rural areas. a problem associated with the FADAMA project was that only those within the catchment areas of the participating states could benefit from the programme. Those outside the FADAMA coverage areas had no access to the projects (Adegbite, 2008; Oladunni, 2014).

The policies discussed above were adopted by the Ogun state government and some of respondents attested to have benefited from the programmes. Other development programmes that were implemented over the years Include:

Nigerian Bank of Commerce and Industry (NBCI) implemented in 1973 to provide short and long-term loans to locals for investment purposes. There was also the Nigerian Agricultural Insurance Cooperation (NAIC) established in 1987 to provide insurance cover farmers and those engaged in agricultural production.

Other development institutions and agencies were the People's Bank of Nigeria (PBN) created by decree No 22 of 1990, ostensibly to provide credit for the poor; Community Bank (Comm. Bank) established in 1990 to encourage savings and provide loan facilities for those who are in the rural areas; The National Board for Community Banks (NBCB) was set up in 1991 to monitor the operations of community banks and ensure they fulfilled their mandates. Lastly, was the National Agricultural Land Development Authority (NALDA) birthed in 1992 to facilitate optimal utilization of land and provision of agricultural infrastructure.

The numerous economic plans and policies implemented over the years were generally geared towards improving income, health care services, food availability and security as well as creating employment in oder to orchestrate rapid development and lift the people out of poverty. An analysis of these programs reveals that they cut across all sectors of the economy (see Table 8). The Federal Office of Statistics [FOS] (1996: 122-123) classified the poverty reduction programmes into sectors including Agriculture, Education, Health, Housing, Environment, and Labour. In spite of the sectoral partitioning of the programmes, the

campaign for poverty reduction has not yielded the desired goal as evidenced in the next section.

SECTORS	Agriculture	Health	Empowerment &	Education	Environment	Finance
			Employment			
	OFN	FSP	NDE	Free	DFFRI	PBN
				Education		
				for all		
				(NDE)		
	NALDA		DFFRI		RBDA	NACB
	ADP		BLP		FADAMA	NIDB
	NAIC		FEAP			NBCB
						Comm.
						Bank

 Table 8: Government Sectors Occupied With Poverty Reduction Programmes

Source: Author's compilation (Oyemomi, 2003: 88-105; Oyeranti and Olayiwola, 2005; Maduagwu,2008; Ovie and Akpomuvie, 2011: 299-302; Ali, 2013: 96-102; Taiwo and Agwu, 2016:22-24)

# 5.12 Synthesis of Poverty Alleviation Strategies

Nigeria has introduced several policies and programmes in a bid to alleviate poverty especially in the rural areas. Expectedly, the majority of the policies, focused on the rural areas. This was not unconnected to the belief that the rural community was central in having effective poverty alleviation programme (Agbionu and Agbionu, 2013: 49).About, 80% of those living in rural areas are regarded as poor (IFAD, 2014).The poverty alleviation policies sought to bring about radical transformation of the rural areas economically, socially and technologically.

According to Akande (1986), poverty reduction programmes in Nigeria covers all the areas of development such as health, education, agriculture, rural electrification, housing, employment, transportation and agriculture. Regardless of the plethora of poverty reduction programmes, many people in the states still live in abject poverty. According to the National Bureau of Statistics [NBS] and Federal Office of Statistics [FOS], poverty has increased steadily over the years. In 1980 the poverty rate in the country was 28.1% but by 1982 it has jumped to 35.5%. It rose sharply to 46.3% in 1985. and after scaling down to 44.0% in 1990. It grew to an astronomical 54.7% in 1994 and peaked to 65.6% in 1996 (FOS, 1999; Oyeranti and Olayiwola, 2005:2; NBS, 2007, 2010).

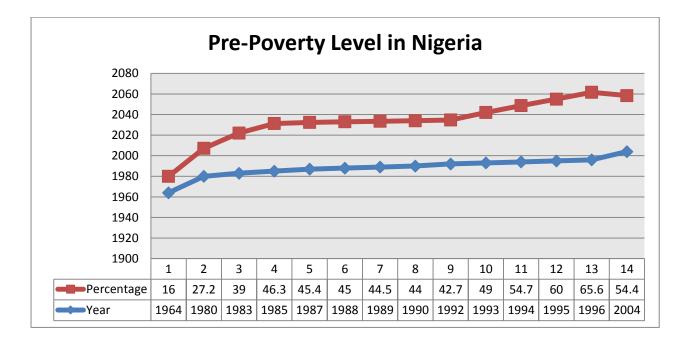


Figure 8: Nigerian Poverty rate between 1964-2004

Source: Federal Office of Statistics, 1999; National Bureau of Statistics, 2003, 2010; Oyeranti and Olayiwola, 2005:2.

Year	1964	1965-79	1980	1986	1987-92	1993	1996
Poverty percentage	16%		27.2%	46.0%		49%	65.6%
Programmes Created	NIDB	ADP	GR			FSP	
		OFN		DFFRI	BLP		
		RBDA			NALDA		

### Table 9: Programmes initiated to respond to poverty from 1964-1996 in Nigeria

The figures above indicate a progressive growth in poverty level since 1964 when the rate of poverty in the country was just 16%. In spite of the introduction of policies and programmes and creation of special poverty reduction vehicles such as NIDB, ADP, OFN and RBDA, poverty rates continue to rise (See Table 9). Some scholars attribute the increase in poverty rates to increasing population and rural-urban migration. However, researchers such as Ajakaiye, 2003; Oyemomi, 2003; Orji, 2005; Arizona-Ogwu, 2008; Ugoh and Ukpere, 2009; Ibietan et al., 2014) link the rising rate of poverty in the country to a number of factors inlcuding:

- poor implementation
- bad governance
- incomprehensive database-this affects strategic planning and comprehensive policies that ought to be put in place.
- Gross mismanagement of funds- for instance, some humungous amounts are allocated for allowances for mundane activities and projects which are non existent. According to tell Magazine(1998) investigations a whooping sum of

N10 billion naira of tax payers money was spent on Family Support Programme [FSP] in 1993. This huge allocation however, did not reduce the poverty level which stood at 49% that year. On the contrary, poverty has increased over time as shown in figure 8.

- Non-Poor Oriented- Most of the programmes set up to reduce poverty are not specifically targeted at the poor. Arizona-Ogwu (2008) holds that most of the programmes were established to further the interest or political nest of some politicians or those in the government. Hence, they end up not getting to the targeted poor.
- Lack of participation of beneficiaries and stakeholders in the formulation and implementation of programme.
- Policy Inconsistency- This is occasioned by the frequent change in government and the lack of commitment from new governmet to suatain or continue with projects initiated by their predecessors.
- Lack/Inadequate monitoring and evaluation- Monitoring and assessment are highly essential in determining the achievement of programmes and policies viz a viz their set aims and objectives. There is no organized body that examines the achievements and constraints encountered in the implementation of the programmes. Hence, setting up ways to improve the implementation and efficiency of these programmes proved difficult.
- Corruption: This is a threat that appears embedded in the Nigerian Development system. It has been identified by several authors as a major factorfor the failure of most of the policies. For example, it was reported that Petroleum Trust Fund (PTF) under the leadership of Mohammed Buhari, current president of Nigeria earmarked an average of N52 billion every year

for development of key infrastructure in Nigeria. But by the end of PTF regime the poverty level in nigeria did not change. Instead, it became worse as documented by Arizona-Ogwu (2008:3). the interim report of the PTF in 2000 by Dr Haroun Adamu, showed that out of N146 billion allocated to the fund, about N135 billion was squandered in through the supply of expired materials, over invoicing and misplaced priorities. He asserted that:

Such huge amounts could have provided succor to millions of Nigerians by way of basic infrastructures if it was spent judiciously and rightly (Arizona-Ogwu,2008:3).

Clearly, using a universally packaged policy to alleviate poverty is a recipe for failure. (Balami and John, 1999). The nature and causes of poverty vary from county to country and from community to community. Although some of the programmes were initiated by the federal government, many states government adopted the federal poverty lleviation programmes but also established their own special vehicles for reducing poverty. The involvement of the state in many of the poverty reduction programmes turned out to by an albatross to the realisation of the set objectives. As noted by a United Nations Development Project Technical adviser, Rashid , interference from the government in the various schemes was the reason poor outing of most of the poverty reduction programmes (Adda, Sani and Aliyu,2014:11). He insisted that a well articulated and comprehensive poverty alleviation policy was key to lifting a great number of people out of poverty.Such policies according to the , World Bank must focus on provision of basic social services especially for thepoor (FOS, 1996:124).

#### 5.13 Summary

This chapter examined past poverty reduction policies and how they relate to reducing poverty in Ogun State. It was observed that several government developmentpolicies placed great emphasison poverty reduction. However, these programmes did notyield the desired result. Though the policies hadbrilliant conception, their output did not match their lofty objectives. the scope of some of the policies werevague, while some of the policies were clearly designed for political gains and very of the poverty reduction programmes actually targeted the poor. The review indicate that corruption, poor implementation, imprecise database, and poor monitoring amongst others were the major reasons why the programmes failed.

#### **CHAPTER SIX**

#### **IMPLEMENTATION OF MDGS IN OGUN STATE**

"International development cannot succeed without the necessary political will in the developing countries. Nor can it succeed without the full support of the international community" (DFFID, 1997)

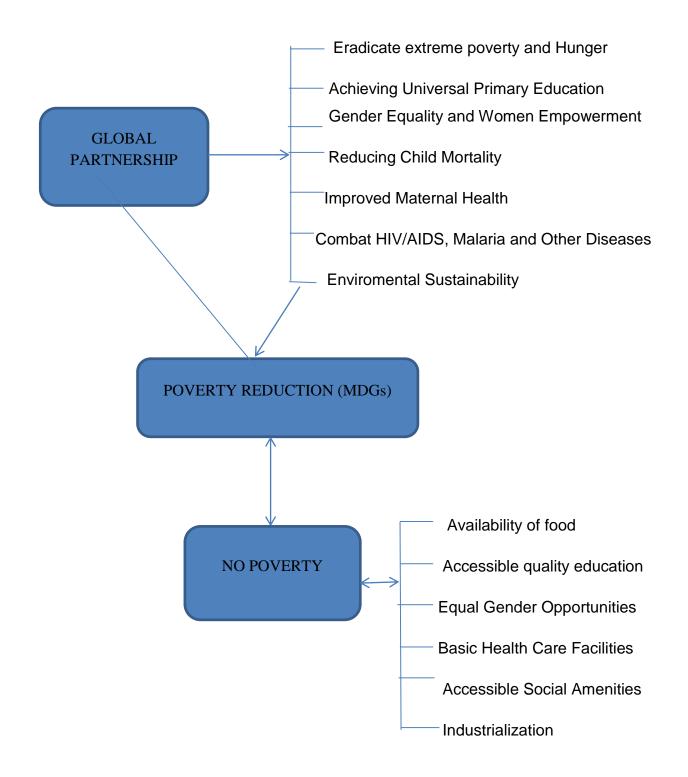
#### 6.0 Introduction

As can be inferred from the above statement, it is not enough for a country to adopt a policy or implement a policy. There has to be as strong political will for such policy to succeed. Also, a policy cannot succeed if it is detrimental to the international community. At the inception of democracy in Nigeria in 1999, the government of President Olusegun Obasanjo identified poverty as a major social issue to be tackled by his administration. He expressed fears that the country's economic situation could take a turn for the worse if the rising rate of poverty was not arrested. (Obadan, 2001: 166-167). The Government after reviewing past poverty policies, conceived the Poverty Alleviation Program [PAP] as an interim poverty reduction measure (Nwaobi, 2003:16-17). As observed by Chukwuemeka (2009), PAP was implemented to correct the deficiencies of past poverty reduction policies. It focuses on job creation and boosting economic productivity. Obadan (ibid) noted that PAP created200000 jobs for unemployed people, with a target of at least 5000 individuals in each states within the federation. It introduced credit facility program for farmers, increased the adult literacy rate as well as improving health care systems. SAP also improvde the rural water and electrification supply from 30% to 60%, created small scale industries and trained hundreds of tertiary institution graduates in entrepreneurial skills and create small scale industries. Despite the implementation of the several poverty alleviation programmes, there was no significant drop in the poverty rate. The ineffectiveness of the programme led to the warm embrace of the Millennium Development Goals [MDGs], which was formally inaugurated in 2000.

The inauguration of the MDGs by the United Nations represents an attempt in combating poverty through global partnership. The adoption of the goal in Nigeria was seen as the key to escaping from the poverty trap. This section will expound the concept of MDGs, and its implementation in Nigeria. The section focuses on the MDG poverty reduction target adopted in Nigeria, then narrow it down to Ogun State. It also reviews other supplementary programmes adopted in the state to aid the actualization of MDG Poverty Reduction target.

# 6.1 The Concept of MDGs

The Millennium Declaration in 2000 and the subsequent formulation of the Millennium Development Goals (MDGs) sparked a ray of hope for most countries in the world The goals unanimously, adopted by 147 heads of states in September 2000 provide a roadmap for development especially in developing countries (Abdulgafar et al, 2013; Aleyomi, 2013; Olabode et al, 2014). The MDGs was the outcome of series of developmental meetings such as the Earth summit in 1992; the Beijing summit on gender, the Cairo Conference on Population and Development. The MDG consists of eight quantifiable goals and 18 targets (see Appendix E). These goals though distinct, are mutually reinforcing and geared towards reducing poverty (see figure 9).



# **Figure 9: MDGs Poverty Reduction Nexus**

Source: Author's compilation.

The main focus of the MDGs is eradication poverty in its many dimensions through global partnership (UNDP, 2010). The MDGs assume a broad multi-dimensional view of development and poverty alleviation. It is anchored on the belief that eradicating poverty was a sure way of empowering billions of people to participate and benefit from the economy. This is however predicted on the formulation of sound economic policies and performance of the leadership of countries. As emphasized by the United Nations declaration, leaders have to ensure that people all over the world especially the vulnerable ones, like children and women haves equal and equitable access to productive resources and ensuring that human dignity is not compromised (UN Millennium Declaration, 2000).

This assertion gave world leaders a commonality to adopt the clearly stated goals so as to positively transform the lives of their citizens and remedy global imbalances by 2015. Amongst the countries that implemented this developmental policy is Nigeria.

#### 6.2 The Implementation of MDGs in Nigeria

Nigeria was one of the member countries that adopted the Millennium Development Goals. The MDGs contains a model of development for the Southern Hemisphere, particularly, the African countries. It represent a roadmap to addressing their developmental needs. The eight goals of the MDGs presents strategies that will enable countries escape from the poverty trap. While the first seven goals are mutually reinforcing and aimed towards reducing poverty in all its ramifications, the last goal which is a call for global partnership is actually the bedrock for achieving each of the goals (See figure eight). The eight goal emphasises the obligation of the industrialized world in ensuring sustainable human development by rendering development assistance and debt write off.

Essentially, the MDGs could be likened to a new world order, where the international community jointly agreed to work towards ameliorating the various dimensions of poverty and ensure human development across the globe. The eight goals that constitute the MGDs were envisaged to have been achieved in 2015 using the year 1990 as a baseline of measurement (Teunissen, 2005; Sachs, 2007:175; Lawal et al., 2012:74: AbdulGafar et al., 2013; Olabode et al., 2014),

In the light of the abysmal failure of past developmental efforts the Nigerian government saw the adoption of MDGs as another avenue for actualising reducing poverty rate in the country. The goals and targets of the MDG were also in tandem with previous and existing national poverty reduction objectives (Mohammed, 2006),

Like other African countries, Nigeria introduced a variety of programmes and special purpose vehicles or agencies to help realise the MDGs with regards to poverty reduction. These policies and agencies include National Poverty Eradication Programme [NAPEP], National Economic Empowement and Development Strategy [NEEDS], Subsidy and Re-investment Programme [Sure-P], Transformation Agenda, Vision 20:2020 and Seven Point Agenda (OSSAP-MDGs, 2013: 2). The implementation of the policies cut across Nigeria and apply to all sub-nationals within the country of which Ogun State is a part. However, there are still specific policies that were established simply for Ogun state to aid the actualization of MDGs poverty reduction within the state as discussed in the latter section.

# 6.2.1 National Poverty Eradication Programme (NAPEP)

Following the adoption of MDGs, Nigeria like many developing countries at its inception, do not have enough funds to implement the programme in an effective manner.

The Nigerian Government established the National Poverty Eradication Programme (NAPEP) in 2001 as one of the vehicles to drive poverty reduction and unemployment creation schemes the country (Onwe and Nwakama, 2015). NAPEP was conceived in line with the United Nations MDG of halving poverty by 2015. The programme was envisaged to help reduce poverty by the year 2010. NAPEP was responsible for coordinating poverty eradication efforts in the country ; maintaining a detailed and comprehensive data bank on all activities aimed at eradicating poverty in the country. It had also supervisory mandate over the schemes under its purview. This includes:

- Youth Empowerment Scheme [YES]: This seeks to help unemployed youths acquire skills and professional trainings. The scheme also provided loan servicies to enable the unemployed set up business which will in turn create employment and wealth.
- Rural Infrastructure and Development [RIDs]: This focuses more on rural development and enhancement. It seeks to provide infastructural needs such as portable water, quality and affordable education, rural electrification, rural and urban transport.
- Social Welfare Scheme [SOWESS]: This aims to ensure the availability and provision of primary health care, food security, credit facilities and primary health care.

 Natural Resources Development and Conservation Scheme [NRDCs]. this scheme deals with sustainability of natural and mineral resources and the conservation of land and space. (Orji, 2005: 217-218; Antai and Anam, 2014:272).

Each of the schemes had signature programmes like the Multi Partner Matching Funds [MP-MF], Capacity Acquisition Programme [CAP] and the commonly known tricycle often regarded as 'Keke-Napep' supposedly to aid transport and make business easier from the rural areas to the urban centress, amongst others (Adawo, 2011; Onwe and Nwakama, ibid). Despite the introduction of these programmes, NAPEP as evidenced from various studies was not able to fully realize its objective poverty reduction. The report by NBS, showed that the poverty level in the country rose from 54.4% in 2004 to 60.9% in 2010 (NBS, 2012). Other studies which examined secondary and primary data suggest that NAPEP did not contribute much to poverty alleviation or employment generation (Iwuoha, 2012; Yakubu and Abass, 2012; Ajulor, 2013; Kasali and Sowunmi, 2013; 209-212).

The same poor performance was experienced in Ogun State where the poverty level increased from 31.73% in 2004 to 62.3% in 2010 (NBS, 2005; NBS, 2010). Ugoh and Ukpere (2009) and Ajulor (ibid), identified the poor policy implementation unrealistic goals, corruption, lack of participation of beneficiaries in policy decisions, failure to take into consideration the socio-political environment in the policy formulation process as some of the factors that led to the poor performance of NAPEP in the state.. NAPEP was accused of misplacing its priority. For instance, the provision of tricycles to people in the urban and rural areas was not seen as effective way of empowering the people

(Ugoh and Ukpere, 2009). This leads to the rhetoric questions asked by Adawo (ibid: 17):

- What makes the Government think the provision of tricycle will solve poverty?
- Can the tricycles evacuate farm inputs and outputs?
- Were the poor consulted and expressed interests that the ownership of a tricycle will alleviate poverty?

The provision of tricycles to people could not have led to poverty reduction giving that operating a tricycle is not a skillful or vocational trade nor a sustainable career opportunity. The other programmes pursued by NAPEP such as the Multi-Partner Matching Funds (MP-MF); Capacity Acquisition Programme, which gulped huge funds also failed to make any noticeable impact on poverty reduction. As reported by Dr Magnus Kpakol, the former National Coordinator of the programme and special assistant to the president, the program since its inception in 2001 received N11.8 billion as budgetary allocation, N4 billion for the procurement of KEKE NAPEP, N10 billion from state Governments and commercial banks for partnership programme and N8.2 billion from the Millennium Development Goals totaling N34 billion. However, out of the N34billion that acrrued to the agency only N21.7 billion was spent(Daily Champion cited in Onwe and Nwakamma, 2015:230). The remaining N12.3 billion has not been accounted for till date.

#### 6.2.2. National Economic Empowerment and Development Strategy (NEEDS)

The inadequacies of NAPEP and the failure of the programme in reducing poverty despite the huge fund disbursed to the programme led to the introduction of the National Economic Empowerment and Development Strategy (NEEDS) in 2004 (Oota, Yakubu

and Isaac, 2009). The NEEDS was another blueprint for poverty reduction in in Nigeria which flowed from Nigeria's Poverty Reduction Strategy Paper [PRSP]<sup>23</sup> as part of efforts to actualize the MDGs targets in Nigeria especially the Goal 1.

At the National level, it is referred to as NEEDS and State Economic Empowerment and Development Strategy (SEEDS) at the state level while it assumed the name Local Economic Empowerment and Development Strategy (LEEDS) at the local government level (NEEDS, 2004). NEEDS covers a four-year period. According to the former President of Nigeria, Olusegun Obasanjo (2005), NEEDS is a homegrown policy reform which is highly ambitious and seeks to consolidate developmental achievements made between 1999 and 2004.

The NEEDS focused on four key strategies: reorienting values; reducing poverty, creating wealth and generating employment. In achieving the main focal area. which is poverty reduction, various actualization targets were drawn such as: creating about seven million jobs by 2007, increasing immunization coverage to 60%; Increasing the percentage of the people with access to safe drinking water to at least 70% by 2007; Increasing school enrolment rates especially for girls and Promoting adult literacy to at least 65% (NEEDS, 2004). However, the objectives and targets outlined in the policy documents wre not met by the government.. Athough there was a remarkable improvement in the country's GDP and the gross national savings, the poverty level in the country witnessed a sharp increase. As the figures from the Nigerian National

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>23</sup> PRSP is a developmental policy paper promoted by the World Bank and the IMF to reduce the poverty scourge especially within African countries. PRSP focuses on developmental strategies and stresses on the importance of participation for development. It centers on the development, implementation and monitoring of these policies; and seeks to be updated every three years with annual progress report (see NEEDS, 2004; Adejumobi, 2006; Okolo, 2014).

Bureau of statistics indicated poverty level in the country increased from 54.4% in 2004 to 70% in 2006. Simultaneously, the country also experienced economic growth in 2004 when poverty rate was increasing (NBS, 2010; Okonkwo, 2014: 156). The economic growth in 2004 was worth \$126.383 billion This increased to \$164.774 billion in 2005, and \$257.471 in 2007 (Economy Watch, 2007). This implicitly mean that Nigeria witnessed an increase in the level of poverty in spite of significant economy progress.

Some scholars have attributed the paradoxical situation where poverty was rising in the midst of robust economic growth to lack of political will, bad governance, corruption, ineffective targeting of the poor and ineffective monitoring and evaluation of NEEDS implementation (Adediran, 2012; Idahosa and Idahosa, 2014:139; Ogujiuba, 2014:211). Similar results were discovered in the state version of NEEDS as discussed below.

# 6.2.2.1 Ogun State Empowerment and Development Strategy (OGUN SEEDS)

In order to actualize the NEEDS targets and deliverables, State Governments were required to design and implement their reform policies in line with NEEDS objectives (NEEDS, 2004). States were to identify priority programmes or key areas of development and incorporate them into the SEEDS policy. For example, Akwa- Ibom focused on poverty reduction, employment generation, and wealth creation. Kogi State on the other hand, directed its policy focus to youth employment and empowerment, value re-orientation, health, agriculture, social and economic infrastructure (IFAD, 2009:9; Paul, 2010: 43-44) while Ogun State directed its policy towards three pillars;

#### Reform programmes

- Energizing of the private sector
- Empowerment of the people (See figure 9)

Reform Programmes: According to the SEED Report (2006), agriculture plays a crucial role in the economic profile of the state. However, most farmers in the state use traditional methods and commercial farming was non-existent. In order to capacitate the agricultural sector to be able to ensure self-sufficiency in food production, the government recognised the need to carry out reforms of the agriculture sector. The SEEDS strategy in carrying out this reform was to modernize the method of farming and improve the nutritional value of the various agricultural crops produced in the state. The reform programme sought to generate employment opportunities in the agriculture and forestry sectors through the development of small, medium and large-scale farms. It also aimed at attracting the attention of youth to farming, especially thosewho believe agriculture should be theoccupation of the rural dwellers. Other areas of the reform programme include: industries, commerce and tourism; and the efficient utilization of the natural and mineral resources found within the state.

Energizing the Private Sector: The importance of the private sector in driving development cannot be overemphasized. The Ogun state government not only the enlisted the active participation of the private sector but saw the sector as the pillar on which the SEEDS could be actualized.. The programme sought to create an enabling environment through:

I. Infrastructural development: Government provided infrastructure and a friendly environment for investment with particular focus on the industrial zone. The government also provided tax incentives to commercial entities ad private initiatives in a bid to jumpstart an industrial revolution in the state. For example, the Ogun State Roads Maintenance Agency (OGROMA) did not only create jobs but took charge of the rehabilitation.

- II. Privatization of Government Corporations: The government opted to privatize state owned enterprises to enhance productivity and quality of service delivery. The government also reduced its shareholding in some enterprises while other public utilities were given to private investors with a demonstrable capacity to manage.
- III. Facilitation of approvals and licensing from Federal Ministries, Agencies, and Parastatals: In a bid to attract investment and fast-track business set up, the government elected to assist investors with securing permits, licenses and other approval from the Federal Government ministries and agencies especially for projects coming into the state. Additionally, the state helped to secure tax incentives and other available concessions to encourage investors to come into the state to invest.

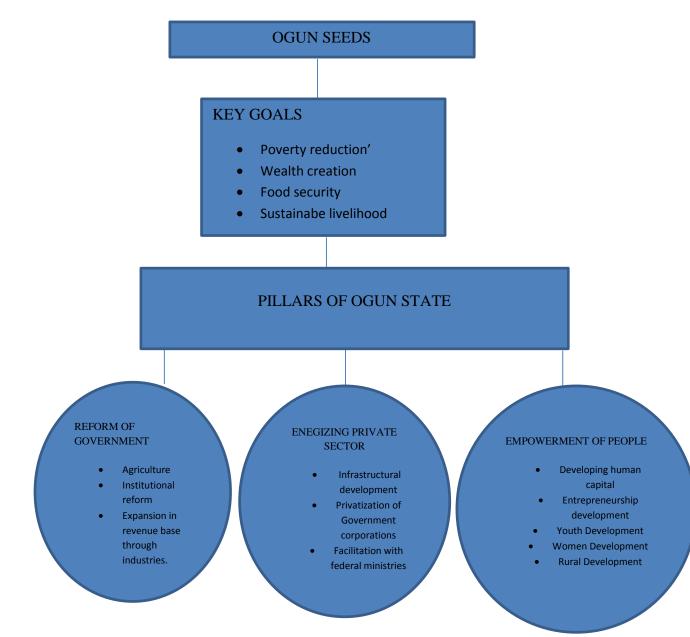
Empowerment of the People: In empowering the people, the government decided to focus on:

I. Human Capital Development: The government promoted human capital by focusing sponsoring a number of students for undergraduates and post graduatestudies overseas. It facilitated the processing of traveling documents and provided upkeep for the successful students The government also colloborated with relevant government agencies of government to create job openings for students to serve the state when they returned from their specialised training.

- II. Entrepreneurship Development: The empowerment aspects of SEEDS sought to empower the people through job creation and skill acquisition. According to SEED (2006) report, the government aimed to empower 500000 people in the state with skill acquisition between 2004-2007. It also sought to empower 5000 small scale entrepreneurs annually with credit support scheme through the establishment of agencies like Ogun State Agricultural and Multipurpose Credit Agency [OSAMCA] and create job opportunties for the unemployed through the Ogun State Employment Generation Agency [OGEGEP].
- III. Youth Development: Youths constitute significant segment of a population and are crucial in bringing aout social change and development. As noted by Constance and Brian (2011), youths are the nitty-gritty of development and any developmental programme/ policy that excludes them is bound to fail. Taking cognisance of this, OGUN SEEDS channelled its energy towards youth development as an enhancer to social development. It aimed to build productive capacity, and provide professional training and skills for youths across the the four administrative divisions of the state by 2007. The Youth development programme focused on developing and implementing strategies to empower about50000 youths under the Bureau of Employment Generation and Poverty Alleviation initiative (SEEDS Report, 2006).
- IV. Women Development: The SEED in Ogun state also recognised the importance of women in the overall development of any community especially in eradicating

poverty.. The Government sought to use SEEDS to improve the quality of life of women and make them self-reliant. As contained the SEED document a significant number of women were expected to benefit from the Women Fund for Economic Empowerment between 2004-2007. Additionally, SEED sought to increase the percentage of women involvement in politics to 30% by 2015 and eliminate all form of gender discrimination (SEEDS, ibid).

V. Rural Development: Nevertheless, It is should be pointed out that despite the numerous SEED interventions, Ogun State could not achieve the desired result with regards to the reduction of poverty. This is evidenced in the NBS statistics report for the state. For instance, at the inception of the programme, the poverty level in the state was 31.7%, it then climbed to 43.6% in 2010. Many attribute the increasing poverty rate to increase in population However, researchers such as Adediran (2012); Idahosa and Idahosa (2014:139); Taiwo and Agwu (2016) list factors like corruption, ineffective tatgeting of the poor, inequitable resource and poor coordination as partly responsible for the failure of SEEDS.



#### Figure 10: Ogun SEEDS

Source: Ogun State Economic Empowerment Development Strategy Document (2006)

#### 6.2.3 Seven Point Agenda

The seven-point agenda was implemented by the late President Umaru Musa Yar'adua in 2007 following the completion of NEEDS I. The policy thrust is in line with the actualization of the MDGs and the development of Nigeria in its entirety as stated in his campaign manifesto "End Poverty, Develop Nigeria" (Iwuamadi, 2014:7). The policy focused on areas such as power and energy; food security; National security; human development; Land Tenure Reform; Transport Sector; Poverty Alleviation and Wealth Creation (Oshewolo, 2011:8; Ogujiuba, 2014). According to the then late President, the areas of focus are enablers to reduce poverty. For example, food security, land reform, human development will lead to job creation for citizens; thereby having impact on their basic needs which incidentally are the targets of the federal government<sup>24</sup>. Unfortunately, NEEDS, SEEDS and LEEDS like the schemes before them, were unable to achieve their aims before their expiration in 2009. Experts attribute the failure of the programmes to corruption, mismanagement of funds, lack of commitment and poor coordination (Aluko, Ojuola and Ntiwunka, 2013: 490; Ibietan and Ekhosuehi, 2013: 307-308; Ojo, Alao and Poppola, 2013: 216-217, Oshewolo, 2011:8-9; Ogujiuba, ibid).

#### 6.2.4 Nigeria Vision 20:2020

Vision 20:2020 was launched in 2009 as the country's blueprint to boost economic transformation and in actualizing the MDGs. The policy was in line with NEEDS and the seven-point agenda. Although, it differed in terms of focus; in that while NEEDS and Seven Point Agenda focused on development planning, Vision 20: 2020 was of more on

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>24</sup> As reported in Nigerian Muse, the federal Government seeks to eradicate absolute poverty amongst its citizens. The eradication which will mean Nigerians having a steady source of income; high purchasing power in abundance, good quality and high nutritional food, good quality roads and means of transport, stable and affordable power supply, amongst others (see Arizona-Ogwu; 2008)

devising strategies for bringing about rapid development (Agara and Okokhere, 2013:545). The policy sought to create a strong, diversified and sustainable economy that will effectively harness the talents and natural resources in order to guarantee better standard living. Essentially, Vision 20: 2020 focused on three pillars (Ogujiuba, 2014:212)

- Guaranteeing the productivity of the people and their well-being
- Ensuring the optimization of key sources of economic growth
- Fostering sustainable social and economic development

The Vision 20:2020 canvassed for the provision of solid infrastructures especially in the power and health sectors. The policy integrated the MDG targets but the outcome so far with regards to meeting the millennium development goals, is discouraging (Iwuamadi, 2014:8; Nigeria MDGs Report, 2015). It is three years to end of the Vision 20:2020 and there is nothing in the horizon to suggest a dramatic change in the final outcome. The weakness of the policy as highlighted in various literatures is the muddling up of economic objectives with development goals. As has been suggested with economic growth does not necessarily result to poverty reduction (Odusanya, 2013:161).

#### 6.2.5 Transformation Agenda

Transformation Agenda is a developmental policy set up in 2011 with a five years' completion time (2011-2015). It was conceived by president, Goodluck Jonathan's administration (Gyong, 2012; Oguijuiba, 2014). The policy was motivated by government dissatisfaction with the failure of past policies to tackle developmental challenges such as poverty, unemployment and security effectively. The government, noted that the policy failures were as a result of '3Cs' (lack of continuity, commitment,

and consistency), .These three Cs the government notes have been the albatross of successive development programmes in the country (Nigeria Rio Report, 2012; Ilesanmi and Lasisi, 2015:22). Drawing up inspiration from the a Vision 20:2020, and in the actualization of the MDG Goal by the 2015 deadline, the policy aimed at poverty reduction and wealth creation, improving livelihood of the people and ensuring the safety and security of the people.

The transformation agenda hoped to reduce poverty and jump-frogging economic growth by creating about five million jobs annually, establishing more skills acquisition centers, promoting primary enrolment of all children in the school going age irrespective of the income of their parents, creating women entrepreneurship development programme in all the 36 states including the Federal Capital Territory (FCT), facilitating free health care centers in the 36 states and creating an enabling environment for agriculture (Gyong, 2012:100-105; Itah, 2012; Alao and Alao, 2013:55-62).

The Government projected that successful implantation of these programmes under the coordination of the then Finance former minister, Dr Okonjo Iweala, will result to a real and nominal GDP growth of \$2.86 billion [N428.6 billion] and \$488 billion [N73.2 trillion] at the end of its timeline in 2015 (Transformation Agenda, 2011; Nigeria Rio Report, 2012). These significant result was expected to come mainly from agriculture, ICT equipment and software, manufacturing and building, tourism and entertainment, oil and gas (RIO, ibid). However, as affirmed by different studies, the transformation agenda impacted positively on Nigeria's economic growth but the effect was not significant enough to overcome poverty (Oseni, Oyetunji, Ogunlade and Sanni, 2012: 841-843; Alao and Alao, 2013:56-65; Oyewale and Ogunleye, 2013: 456-462). This is evidenced

by the Nigerian GDP rate for 2015 which was \$490.207 [N95,177.74] as against the earlier predicted growth rate of \$2.86 billion [N428.6 billion] (Economy Watch, 2015). While the Nigeria poverty rate remains 33.1% as reported by World Bank (2014) as against the expected poverty rate of 21.35%.

Oseni et al. (2012) observed that the transformation agenda was mere lip service. The uninspiring performance of the Transformation Agenda can be attributed to bad governance, ineffective coordination, mismanagement of funds, inconsistency in policy formulation and implementation, the absence of effective monitoring and evaluation and corruption. For example, one of the members of the transformation agenda panel, Mr. Femi Otedola was involved in a three million scandal over petroleum subsidy (Gyong, 2012:108-110; Alao and Alao, ibid; Aminu and Onimisi, 2014: Shehu, 2015:298-299).

#### 6.2.6 Subsidy Reinvestment and Empowerment Programme (SURE-P)

The Subsidy Reinvestment and Empowerment Programme (SURE\_P) was introduced by the federal government to mitigate the impact of the removal of fuel subsidy (Awojobi, 2014:64). The SURE-P which came on stream Feb 2012 sought to accelerate economic growth and alleviate poverty, by reinvesting funds saved from the petroleum subsidy into programmes and projects that will bring succor to citizens (Akande, 2014; Doki, 2014:10; ILO, 2015:27). The programmes covered by SURE-P can be split into two main categories:

• The infrastructure development. SURE-P sought to provide extra-budgetary funds for the maintenance and construction of roads, railways and sundry infrastructural facilities. However, many scholars regard this aspect of SURE-P

as bogus and unscrupulous given that huge amount of money are allocated for infrastructures development annuallysuch as railways, roads development annually (Doki, 2014 and Oguijuiba, 2014).

• The Social Safety Nets Programmes: Under this scheme is the Graduate Internship Scheme [GIS] established in October 2012 with the aim of providing unemployed graduates with job internships for a year. This was meant to introduce the interns to the corporate world and enable them hone their skills and enhance their employability. Over 83000 youthas against the yearly projection of 50000 have benefitted from the programme (Nwosu and Ugwuerua, 2014:28). Another project under this programme is the Technical Vocational Education (TVET) Program. The program established to provide vocational and technical education in three major areas: entrepreneurship, vocational skills and life skills. As stated by Nwosu and Ugwuerua (ibid), the project gulps N8.6 billion yearly.

With the enormous amount of fund pumped into these projects one will assume that poverty would be at its lowest level in Nigeria. However as analyzed by Awojobi (2014:64-67), poverty remains in the land regardless of the policies and projects implemented to curb it. Nwosu and Ugwuera (ibid) and Doki (2014:12), both using secondary data, asserted that SURE-P is not different from other previous poverty reduction policies introduced in the country. As reflected by Doki (ibid), SURE-P like NAPEP also gave out monies to the graduates and other set of people. It also established empowerment programmes. Nevertheless, like other programmes before it, SURE-P did not achieve the objective for which it was established. this is due largely to

lack of continuity arising from frequent changes in government. Some authors posit that SURE-P could not address the poverty alleviation drive effectively because it became a tool for settling political loyalists. Another problem is the lack of comprehensive data, For example, the GIS budgeted for 50,000 beneficiaries and 83,000 beneficiaries were not accounted for. The absence of holistic data of the beneficiaries sometimes result to double payments. Additionally, there was no clear definition of the poor. In most cases, a poor person was determined through the environmental and educational yardsticks making it difficult for the real poor to be captured (Doki, ibid). There was also corruption in the distribution of funds to beneficiaries. As observed by Akinloye (2013), out of the \$2.5 billion mapped out for the program, only a meagre sum was disbursed for the first chairman of the programme, Christopher Kolade who while reminiscing on the activities of SURE-P asserted that he resigned from the agency in Nov, 2013 when he noticed the programme was politicized and embedded with corruption (Babalola, 2015).

The Nigerian government continue to show strong intent in reducing poverty in the country. Several programmes have been implement to curb the scourge of poverty in the land. But as can be seen from the analysis in this chapter and the preceding one, poverty rate continue to increase in the country despite the plethora of poverty reduction programmes carried out at the national, state and local government levels over the years

## 6.3 Factors Affecting the Implementation of the MDGs Poverty Reduction in Nigeria

According to UNDP (2004), reduction of poverty should take priority in the policy formulation and implementation of a state. Hence, Nigeria has over the years, implemented diverse policies and programmes with the objective of reducing poverty. However poverty still exists within the country. Statistics show that the poverty level is as high as 33.1% in Nigeria (Nigeria MDG Report, 2015). This is contrary to goal 1 of the MDGs which envisages a poverty rate of 22% in order to "eradicate extreme poverty" in the country.

The poor outcome of the MDGs can be linked to constraints which incidentally, affected the previous programmes listed in the preceding sections. Some of the constraints that hindered the effectiveness of the MDG programmes include:

• Corruption: This is a major problem limiting poverty reduction programmes within the country. As noted by Nsouli (2004:64), corruption distorts the adoption, enforcement, and effectiveness of policy interventions. As discussed in the previous chapter, corruption is a stumbling block that affected the success of many national and state poverty alleviation programmes. Successive governments recognise the negative impact of corruption on the development process. According to Chukwuemeka (2009), in every poverty alleviation programme since 2000, the government had always declared its intent to correct the shortcomings of the previous policies, including the issue of corruption. However, corruption remains one major constraints facing the successful implementation of development programmes. For example, NAPEP boss could not account for the sum of N12.3 billion out of N34 billion accrued to the agency. Another instance of corruption is the SURE-P programme where funds are

allocated for the construction and maintenance of roads and railways which provided for in the national annual budget. These duplicitious budgeting provide avenues for government officials to misappropriate or divert funds meant for development to private pockets. As observed by Akinloye (ibid), not up to the \$2.5 billion mapped out for the SURE-P programme was disbursed for the recommended projects. Loveday (2008:176) argues that corruption blossoms where the programmes established or policy implemented gives room for distortion.

Most of the development policies implemented gave room for exploitation as reflected in the SURE-P.

Policy/Programme Inconsistency: This is occasioned by frequent change in government, poor policy implementation or design. Take for example, SURE-P which was discontinued at the wake of a new government<sup>25</sup>. Another example is NAPEP. The programme had the aim of wiping out absolute poverty in Nigerian by 2010 and was relatively, well implemented however, the design was poor. As argued by Ugoh and Ukpere (2009:853), apart from the provision of tricycle to citizens to aid transportation business there has not been any other recognizable efforts at empowering the citizens with enduring skills. The programme has failed to uplift people out of poverty resulting to the rise of the poverty level to 60.9% in 2010. Substantiating this, Ijaduola (2008) contend that when goals are unrealistic, policies fail.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>25</sup> New Government here is inauguration of President Muhammadu Buhari on May 29, 2015 taking over from the then president and piloter of the SURE-P programme, Goodluck Jonathan.

• Mismanagement of Funds: Another factor that affects the successful implementation of poverty reduction programmes is that of mismanagement of project funds. Most of the people in charge of government projects make use of government funds to achieve their personal needs or create opportunities for themselves. As stated by Umar, Mohammad and Ratnaria (2016), there has been wasteful spending of government funds on frivolous things. For example, during an assessment of the SURE-P programme by the National assembly, it was discovered the agency spent N2.2 billion on secretariat services and N75 million on tours within states in Nigeria (Babalola, 2015). This spending was regarded as unjustifiable and fraudulent. Senator Benedict Ayade<sup>26</sup>, had insisted during the hearing that it was

unacceptable that N2.2 billion was spent on refurbishing the secretariat and N75 million on tours in just four months without providing details

Further inquiry into how the SURE-P funds was spent, led to the revelation that one of the special advisers to the President on technical services had cornered a lump sum from the funds to sponsor his political career (247ureports, 2012; Ukwu,2015).

Politics of Poverty: This is another daunting challenge in Nigeria. According to Ali (2013), people saddled with the responsibility of implementing poverty reduction programme are usually the non-poor. Often, these people claim to understand who the poor is and what they need to alleviate poverty neglecting the fact that poverty is multidimensional as reflected in Chapter 2 and has to be approached

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>26</sup> Present Governor of Cross-River State

from different directions. In some circumstances, these programmes are packaged for the purpose ofpolitical campaign or to satisfy some political interests or groups. In many cases, only party figures or supporters of certain politicians get to benefit from development programme instead of the targeted poor (Ucha, 2010; Ali, 2013:106; Umar et al., 2016:315).

- Non-Poor Targeted: This is a significant flaw in the programmes and policies of poverty reduction in Nigeria. It was evident as a failing factor in the pre-2000 poverty reduction policies and evidenced in the post-2000 poverty reduction programmes. As argued by Chukwuemeka (2009:409), most of these programmes do not get to the people in the grassroots. Corroborating this, Wohlumuth, Alabi and Burger (2008) affirmed that most of the beneficiaries of NAPEP are the non-poor. This could explain why there is high poverty rate in the rural areas as compared to the urban areas despite programmes set up to reduce it (see Table 5). On the other hand, schemes put up by the government to reduce poverty most times achieve inconsequential outcomes because the programmes do not reflect the actual need of the people but what the government or officials think the people want.
- Bad Governance: In a report examining the impact of governance on poverty reduction in Nigeria, UNDP (2010) observed that the growth rate in poverty is relatively related to the aftermaths of bad governance such as political instability, violence, terrorism, and government ineffectiveness.
- Lack of Awareness: This is another debilitating factor affecting poverty reduction.
   In several cases, citizens have little or no knowledge about the developmental

programmes being implemented. A study conducted by Connelly, Doyle and Dwyer (2008) on 'public opinion and development issue like the MDGs' ascertained that the awareness of people towards the programme was relatively low despite its clear aims and objectives involving the development of people. According to Connelly et al., lack of awareness affects the success of the programme. Similarly, Nashash (2013:45) holds that successful achievement of the MDGs is based on the awareness of the programme at the grassroots level. However, Kenneth (2012) and Ogbodo, et al (2015), affirm that a high number of the citizens are aware of the MDGs in Nigeria. Interestingly, Kenneth's study was carried out in Ogun State. Though the study obtained a high response towards the awareness level of MDGs in the state, it is however deficient because only 54 respondents which is not a rational representative of the state population, participated in the study. Ntiwunka (2014) in a study conducted on Ogun State as to the existence of developmental programmes indicated that citizens' awareness level of programmes like the MDGs was low.

- Poor Implementation: Finance, corruption, unrealistic goals, and lack of involvement of the targeted individuals in the formulation and implementation of the programmes had resulted into the poor implementation of the programmes. Also, policy inconsistency disrupted full implementation of some programmes and consequently prevented the full actualization of their aims and objectives.
- General Inclusiveness: This is another factor that affected the implementation of MDG poverty reduction targets. Basically, most of the poverty reduction programmes set up by the government attempted to cover the whole nation. This

no doubt, poses a huge challenge as most of the agencies mandated to implement these programmes nationally lack the capacity required to execute their mandates. As literature has shown having well-crafted programmes/policies with lofty objectives is not enough. Targeting the entire nation for poverty reduction is a good idea but the benefiting states have to own the programmes and adopt them to suit their environment and people. As pointed out earlier, poverty reduction cannot be achieved a one-size-fit-all policy because poverty is multi-dimensional in nature. Hence, the nationally focused strategies of reducing poverty may not apply to all states. For example, NEEDS was a national programme with its set targets and aims but gave states leverage to enact their own strategies and goals based on the key areas of development. As seen under the NEEDS review in 5.2.2, the priority programmes for each states differs. Ogun State focuses its key areas on reform, energizing of private sector and empowerment of the people.

#### 6.4 Overview of MDG Implementation in Ogun State

Poverty remains a worrisome issue in Nigeria. The federal government had over the years incorporated varying policies and programmes to reduce the incidence of poverty in all the states of the federation including Ogun State. Most of these programmes unfortunately, did not yield the expected results in terms of reducing poverty. In the face of these policy failures and resolute in its commitment to eradicating poverty, the Nigerian government joined other countries in the world to adopt the Millennium Development Goals. As mentioned by Osundina, Lawal, and Adesuyi (2013:99), the adoption of MDGs in Nigeria more or less represented a poverty exit strategy. However,

as Ogege (2012) noted the MDGs could not offer the much needed escape out of poverty because of some constraints which also limited the success of past poverty reduction programmes. Ogege identified the militating factors against the realization of the MDGs as bad governance, corruption, and unrealistic poverty reduction programmes.

Similarly, Ogunmola and Badmus (2010) using secondary data in their study to assess the poverty reduction programmes affirmed the failure of Nigeria in actualizing the reduction of poverty as stipulated in Millennium Development Goal 1 A, to setting up of unrealistic programmes. However, Gbeneol<sup>27</sup> (2015) attested that there were positive accomplishments made in country did make in reducing poverty through the MDGs programmes. Available statistics proof otherwise. For instance, instead of the 22% poverty rate expected to be achieved by the end of the Millennium programme in 2015, poverty rate ballooned to 33.1% (World Bank, 2015). In fact, another report from the UNDP puts the poverty rate at in 2015 at 62.6% (UNDP, 2015), which is comparable to the poverty rate of 67% recorded in 2013 (Ilesanmi and Lasisi, 2015:20).

Ogun State, like other states in the federation was captured in all the successive national poverty reduction programmes including the MDGs. In order to meet the MDGs objectives the state followed strategies to actualize the key development challenges of its citizens.

One of the programmes implemented by the state to achieve the MDG poverty reduction target in the state is the Uplift Foundation<sup>28</sup>. The foundation which is managed

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>27</sup> Dr Kalama Gbeneol is the senior special assistant to the president on the MDGs.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>28</sup> Uplift Foundation means Understanding People's limiting and Inhabiting Factors Today.

by the wife of the state governor, Olufunsho Amosun, had been in existence before her husband was sworn in as the Governor of the state. Upon the inauguration of the Ibikunle Amosun government in 2012, Uplift Foundation was incorporated as one of the vehicles for realizing MDG Poverty reduction target in the state. The poverty reduction programmes pursued by the Foundation focused on the following areas: economic empowerment, skill acquisitions and wealth creation through the provision of loans (Igbinovia, 2013).

For example, in 2012 the foundation registered 1200 unemployed graduates across the four divisions of the State out of the hundreds of unemployed youth who signified interest in acquiring skills and learning about business set-up. At the end of the programme, each participant was given some funds start-up equipment to start up the business of their choice. Another programme set-up by the foundation is the Ogun State Health Scheme known as *araya* which sought to improve access to quality health and provide financial assistance to people who could not afford hospital. There was also, the food outreach to 3000 vulnerable indigenes during the 2016 commemoration of the international day for the eradication of poverty.

To further goal of reducing poverty in the state, the Green Education for the Youth [GEFTY] was established. The project seeks to educate and empower youths on green economy and provide employment. Another way of reducing poverty in the state was the Government partnership with Ecobank to disburse loan of N300 million to 9000 women, mainly those from the rural areas to help them start or improve their trade (Bashiru, 2014).

In spite the implementation of these programmes, there has been no drastic reduction in the poverty level in the state. According to 2010 National Bureau Statistics, the absolute poverty rate in the state was 62.3%, and the relative poverty rate is 69% (NBS, 2012); However, OPHI (2015) in its statistics rated the multidimensional poverty index for Ogun State for 2015 to be 26.1%. The figure by OPHI has been described as unlikely in view of the high level poverty in the state in the year under review(Obaditan, 2015). Even so the reported 26.1% is far from the MDG poverty reduction target statistics for the state(see Table 10).

Olupohunda (2016) attributed the inability of the Ogun state government to attain the target of halving poverty to poor leadership and corrupt practices of those in power. In a related analysis, Nweke (2012:7-9), contend that Nigeria had no capcity to halve extreme poverty as stipulated in Goal 1 by 2015. He attributed this to the state capitalism and class politics existing in the varying poverty reduction programmes setup to achieve the goal. According to him, the culture of state capitalism is greatly rubbed off on MDGs as most of the programmes implemented were for political patronage. He concluded that the crisis of poverty reduction within the framework was a product of poor implementation and imprecise identification of the poor (Nweke, ibid). Shehu (2015), has also identified lack of commitment on the part of government poor coordination of programmes and lack of impact assessment as other factors that led to the unsuccessful realization of the MDGs. He recommends changes in the policy design and implementation of these programmes that will focus on job creation especially in the rural areas. Ovie and Akpomuvie (2011) on the other hand, sees the solution to poverty reduction beyond employment. According to Ovie and Akpomuvie, poverty is primarily as a result of social, cultural and economic issues. Hence, they recommend a participatory approach that will ensure that the poor participate in the planning, formulation and implementation of poverty reduction programmes if they are to be result oriented.

Table 10: Ogun State MDGs Status

1990	1996	2002	2004	2005	2007	2008	2009	2010	2011	2012	2015
											Target
(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)	(%)
adicate E	xtreme	Poverty	and Hur	nger	l		I	I		1	<u> </u>
1992											
26.20	69.90	NA	38.73	29.23	19.48	19.97	18.0	69.0	NA	NA	18.15
30.30											
1992											
16.20	27.50	NA	18.90	16.51	28.50	29.22	21.8	62.3	NA	NA	8.10
1992											
25.70	40.20	NA	29.84	25.52	26.83	27.51	24.5	62.5	NA	NA	12.85
	(%) adicate E 1992 36.30 1992 16.20	<ul> <li>(%)</li> <li>(%)</li> <li>adicate Extreme</li> <li>1992</li> <li>69.90</li> <li>36.30</li> <li>1992</li> <li>16.20</li> <li>27.50</li> <li>1992</li> </ul>	(%)       (%)       (%)         adicate Extreme Poverty         1992       August	(%)       (%)       (%)         adicate Extreme Poverty and Hur         1992       89.90       NA         36.30       69.90       NA       38.73         1992       89.90       NA       18.90         1992       992       992       992       992         1992       992       992       992       992	(%)       (%)       (%)       (%)       (%)         adicate Extreme Poverty and Hurger         1992       A       A       A         36.30       69.90       NA       38.73       29.23         1992       A       A       18.90       16.51         1992       Image: A marked base of the second base of	(%)       (%)       (%)       (%)       (%)       (%)         adicate Extreme Poverty and Hunger         1992       A       A       A       A       A         36.30       69.90       NA       38.73       29.23       19.48         1992       A       A       A       A       A         1992       A       A       A       A       A       A         1992       A	(%)       (%)       (%)       (%)       (%)       (%)       (%)       (%)         adicate Extreme Poverty and Hunger         1992       69.90       NA       38.73       29.23       19.48       19.97         36.30       69.90       NA       38.73       29.23       19.48       19.97         1992       A       A       18.90       16.51       28.50       29.22         1992       A       A       18.90       16.51       28.50       29.22         1992       A       A       18.90       16.51       28.50       29.22	(%)       (%)       (%)       (%)       (%)       (%)       (%)       (%)       (%)         1992	(%)       (	(%) $(%)$ $(%)$ $(%)$ $(%)$ $(%)$ $(%)$ $(%)$ $(%)$ $(%)$ $(%)$ $(%)$ $adicate Extreme Poverty and Hunger199269.90NA38.7329.2319.4819.9718.069.0NA199269.90NA38.7329.2319.4819.9718.069.0NA19927.50NA18.9016.5128.5029.2221.862.3NA19921001001001001001001001001992100100100100100100100$	(%)       (

Source: Central Bureau of Statistics.

#### 6.5 Summary

This chapter discussed the concept of MDGs with regards to reduction of poverty. It xrayed the various development programme embarked by the government to reduce poverty including the millennium development goals which was perceived as an exit strategy in eradicating poverty. The chapter also discussed the plethora of policies established by Ogun State to realize the Millennium Development Goal Poverty Reduction Target. As literature indicated, most of the programmes did not yield positive results. While some of the programmes recorded average progress in reducing poverty, a lot of the programmes had less satisfactory. Literatures generally suggest that the poor performance of the MDG was as a result of poor policy implementation, corruption, bad governance, politicization of poverty programmes, not poor targeted and unrealistic goals and objectives. It is noted though, that a comprehensive participation of the poor in the consultation, formulation and implementation will result to an effective poverty reduction programme.

#### CHAPTER SEVEN

#### DATA ANALYSIS AND PRESENTATION OF FINDINGS

#### 7.0 Introduction

This chapter deals with the presentation and interpretation of the data collected for the study. The chapter seeks to answer the questions posed in the first chapter of the work which is:

- How do citizens perceive the MDGs poverty reduction strategy in Ogun State?
- What are the successes and challenges in the implementation of MDGs poverty reduction strategies in Ogun State?
- What are the similarities and differences between MDGs poverty reduction strategies and other poverty reduction policies in Ogun State?

While also trying to obtain the following objectives:

- To assess citizens' perception towards the MDGs poverty reduction strategy in Ogun State, Nigeria.
- Ascertain the successes and challenges in implementing the MDGs poverty reduction strategy in Ogun State.
- Evaluate MDGs poverty reduction strategies in line with preceding poverty reduction policies in Ogun State.

#### 7.1 Data Collection Tools

As illustrated in chapter 3, this study made use of mixed methods involving the collection of quantitative and qualitative data. The research used both secondary and primary data.

• Secondary Data Collection

The sources of secondary data for this study includes books, journals, administrative data, government reports, policies books and other relevant international and national official documents related to the study. The major documents were sourced from the World Bank; United Nations and its other agencies, such as the International Monetary Fund [IMF], United Nations Development Programme [UNDP]. Other sources of data were the Office of the Senior Special Assistant to the MDGs [OSSAP-MDGs], Ogun State Bureau of Planning and Budgeting; Ogun State MDGs state office; National Bureau of Statistics; Central Department of Statistics; Relevant Ministries, Agencies and Parastatals; Ogun State Local Governments and the Ogun State Civil Service Commission.

• Primary Data Collection

Primary data for the quantitative part of this study was collected using questionnaires. The researcher made use of questionnaires because it allows for the gathering of large quantity of information in standardized way, thereby making data compilation simple and effective. Questionnaire allows the generation of results whose reliability can be measured. It enables the researcher to obtain different opinions concerning a phenomenon. The mode of

questionnaire administration opted for by the researcher is face to face and postal or drop alone questionnaire administration. These methods have their advantages and disadvantages. For face to face mode of questionnaire administration, there is high potential for the completion of questionnaires, high survey response, verification of the respondent identity and also, it helps clear any form of ambiguity or confusion the respondents might face when answering the questions asked (Bowling, 2005:285; Mellenbergh, 2008; Shaughnessy, Zechmeister and Jeanne, 2011). The disadvantage on the other hand, is that it is time consuming, labour intensive and expensive (Czaja and Blair, 2005; Franklin and Walker, 2005). Whereas, the postal or drop alone questionnaire is not labour intensive, it is cost effective, time saving, gives room for anonymity and best used for large sample size (Synodinos, 2003; Prabakar, 2014).

Although, there is the inability to control whether or not the respondent will return or complete the questionnaire in the right order; and the accuracy, validity and reliability of may also be low (Synodinos, 2003, Bowling, 2005).

Out of 400 questionnaires administered, two hundred and thirty-two was completed and returned representing 58% response rate. This was considered acceptable since it was more than 50%.

For the qualitative method, the researcher made use of in-depth-interview. This helped to interrogate further the responses gotten from the questionnaire. However, unlike the large numbers that participated in the questionnaire survey,

only 7 participants were involved in the in-depth interview. The participants were selected through the snowball sampling method.

#### 7.2 Data Analysis Technique

The researcher employed Statistical Package for Social Science [SPSS] version 24 for analysis of the quantitative data. Descriptive statistics was used and results were presented in frequency and percentages. Inferential statistics, the chi-square goodness of fit method was used in testing the hypotheses and answering the research questions.

For the qualitative analysis, the recorded interviews were carefully transcribed ensuring that the statements of the interviewees were captured without any alteration or embellishment. After the transcription, the researcher carefully read the transcript over again, and thereafter, the data was grouped into themes that will later form the basis for analysis and interpretation.

#### 7.3 Limitations to the Study

In the course of carrying out this study, a number of constraints were encountered such as:

Fund: Conducting the research involved lot of money. Huge capital outlay was required to fund the trips to several towns to generate relevant and vital information for the study and also providing for incentives for the respondents so as to motivate them to complete questionnaires. In the face of the huge budget required to implement face-to-face distribution of questionnaires, the researcher opted to use the drop alone or postal questionnaire administration method. The constraint of fund was also responsible for the restriction of interview participants to only 7. Time: Much time was spent in getting the questionnaires from the printing room to the distribution of questionnaire. Also, getting the questionnaire back from those who did postal administration was also time consuming.

Sample Size: Due to the large size of the population within the state, only a limited number of people were picked. The sample size of 385 respondents was drawn from a population of 3,751,140 using the Raosoft calculator at a confidence interval of 95%, a margin error of 5% and respondent distribution of 50%. However, because of time and the mode of questionnaire used, all the questionnaires couldn't be gotten back.

Respondents: The researcher encountered some respondents who did not co-operate fully in providing answers to the questionnaires. They saw task of completing the questionnaires as distraction from their day's work. Some respondents were also unwilling to participate because they were not aware of the programme or what it entails. There was also the problem of some respondents, especially the government workers interviewed. Some respondents had misconception about the study because they think providing certain information on the issues raised will implicate them. Despite all the constraints, the overall objective was achieved.

#### 7.4 Quantitative Analysis

Data was analyzed based on the items in the administered questionnaire.

#### 7.4.1 Demographic Characteristics

Demographic characteristics is considered to greatly influence some human decisions or decision making process; hence the study obtained respondents demographic characteristics such as age, level of education, economic status in order to understand how these variables influenced respondents' knowledge and comprehension of the questions asked. This is presented in Tables 11 and 12. As shown in Table 11 only 232 completed questionnaires were completed and returned out of 400 distributed. Out of the 232 respondents, 50.4% are males and 49.6% were female. Table 11 also shows that, 94.4 per cent of the respondents were aged 50 years and below with a mean of 2.21 and standard deviation of 0.874(Table 11). This implies that respondents are still in their productive ages, and that many of them are likely to have benefitted from one Government poverty reduction strategy or the other.

The study also revealed that majority (98.6%) of the respondents are educated (see Table 12). The majority of the respondents had post primary school education which suggests that they were able to read and write. It also suggest that the respondents to a large extent, were aware of the Millennium Development Goals (MDGs) programmes in Nigeria and the poverty reduction strategy put in place in achieving the Goal 1 of 'eradicating extreme poverty'.

As can be seen from Table 12, 91.4 % of the respondents are employed; with 30.2 % earning above H40,000 monthly with a mean average of H3 (see Table 13). Also, 56% of the respondents are married while 40.9% are single. This suggest that more than half of the population are married and have dependents better placed to assess effectiveness of poverty reduction programme.

Characteristics	Frequency	Percentage
Gender		
Male	117	50.4
Female	115	49.6
Total	232	100
Mode	(1)	
Age (years)		
15 – 25	56	24.1
26 – 35	84	36.2
36 – 50	79	34.1
51 & above	13	5.6
Total	232	100
Mean (2.21) Stan	dard Deviation (0.874)	

#### Table 11 Distribution of Respondents by Age, Gender and Marital Status

#### Source: Field Survey, 2016

### Table 12: Distribution of Respondents by Marital Status, Educational Qualification, Job Status

Characteristics	Frequency	Percentage
Marital Status		

95	40.9
130	56.0
6	2.6
1	0.4
232	100
191	82.3
31	13.4
1	0.4
3	1.3
6	2.5
232	100
164	70.7
20	8.6
48	20.7
000	100
	130 6 1 232 191 31 1 3 6 232 6 232

### Source: Field Survey, 2016

#### Table 13: Distribution of Respondents by Monthly Income

Characteristics	Frequency	Percentage	
Monthly Income ( <del>N</del> )			
0 – 10,000	40	17.2	
10,001 – 20,000	40	17.2	
20,001 - 30,000	39	16.8	
30,001 - 40,000	32	13.8	
40,001 & above	70	30.2	
No monthly income	11	4.7	
Total	232	100	

Mean (3.31)

#### Source: Field Survey, 2016

#### 7. 4.2 Family Check Characteristics of Respondents

Table 14 below shows a family check on each respondent. Of the sampled respondents, 46.9% are between 1 to 4 people in their household, 50.4% are between 5 – 8 in their household while 2.7 % are between 9 – 12 in their household.

The majority (65.9%) of the respondents indicated they have dependents. About 9.1% have 1 dependent, 14.2% have 2 dependents, 18.5% have 3 dependents, 12.9% have 4 dependents, 8.2% have 5 dependents, 2.6% have 6 dependents and 0.4% with 7 dependents; while 43.1% indicated that they do not have any dependents (Table 14). To ascertain the level of dependence, respondents were asked to specify in what ways

these family members depended on them. Most respondents listed feeding (13.4%) as the major are of dependence followed by school fees (8.2%) and then accommodation (5.2%). Nearly 40% of the dependents depended upon respondents for everything mentioned above and more. However, as much as this respondent had people who depended on them, not all depends on them completely. The study states that 41.4% of the respondents have dependents who depended on them completely while 24.5% had dependents who do not depend on them completely.

A further breakdown of the results show that nearly 66% of respondents have dependents and 34.1% (79 people) do not have people who depended on them. Interestingly, it was found that some of the respondents who have dependents are also dependent on someone. According to a statement by one of the interviewee, *"I have my siblings to cater for. Hence, I can't afford to rent a house than to stay in my parents' house*". Such an individual has dependents in person of his siblings and also is indirectly dependent on his parents for accommodation. This is the reason why the distribution structure reveals that 4.3% depends on family member for school fees, 1.7% accommodation, 9.1% for feeding and 21.5% for general expenses. Of which, some of the respondents are not the only one dependent on their family as evidenced in table 4, 10.3% are the only ones depending on their family, 8.6% have 2 people depending on their family, 6.9% have 3, 7.3% have 4, 2.2% have 5 and 1.3% are 6 dependents on their family.

Characteristics	Frequency	Percentage

Number in Household		
1 – 4	109	46.9
5 – 8	117	50.4
9 – 12	6	2.7
Total	232	100
Do you have Dependent?		
Yes	153	65.9
No	79	34.1
Total	232	100
How many Dependents?		
1	21	9.1
2	33	14.2
3	43	18.5
4	30	12.9
5	19	8.2
6	6	2.6
7	1	0.4
No Dependent	79	34.1

232	100
19	8.2
12	5.2
31	13.4
91	39.1
79	34.1
232	100
ndent on you?	
96	41.4
57	24.5
79	34.1
232	100
your family?	
85	36.6
147	63.4
232	100
u?	
24	10.3
	19         12         31         91         79         232         ident on you?         96         57         79         232         your family?         85         147         232         u?

232	100
?	
10	4.3
4	1.7
21	9.1
50	21 5
50	21.5
147	63.4
-	? 10 4 21 50

### Source: Field Survey, 2016

### 7. 4.3 Respondents Awareness of MDGs Programmes and Strategies in Ogun State

Table 15 below shows that, 60.3% of the respondents have knowledge of MDGs in Ogun State, 39.7% have no knowledge of the MDGs within the state (Table 15). This shows that a high number of the people are aware of MDGs, however the nearly 40%

unawareness level suggests that quite a high number of people are ignorant of the MGDs activities. Hence, government has to reinforce public awareness on programmes like this which is of immense benefits to the citizens.

The results shows that respondents' awareness levels vary according to programmes. As shown in Table 15, the majority of respondents (60.3%) are aware of the Universal Primary Education programme in the state, 16.4% are slightly aware and 23.3% are not aware. With regards to programme on Gender Equality and Women Empowerment, 37.9% are aware, 32.8% are slightly aware and 29.3% are not aware. About 48.3% are aware of the programme on improving maternity health, 27.6% are slightly aware and 24.1% are not aware. Respondents who were aware of programme for reducing child mortality stood at 43.1%, 29.7% are said they are slightly aware and 27.2% admitted of having no awareness of such programmes. Nearly 47% stated that they were aware of environmental sustainability programmes, 22.8% said they were slightly aware while 30.6% are not aware. More than 35% admitted to having no knowledge about programmes to eradicate extreme poverty and hunger, 31.5% said they were aware of the programme, while, 33.2 % were slightly aware. This shows that of all the MDGs programme in the state, universal primary education is the most popular among respondents. That is, MDG programme that most respondents are aware of is the universal primary education. On the other hand, only 31.5% of respondents are aware of the Goal 1 of the MDGs in Ogun State, which is "the eradication of extreme poverty". It has the least awareness level (31.5%) among the whole poverty reduction programmes. This finding aligns with the outcome of researchers such as Connelly, Doyle and Dawyer (2008) and Ntiwuka (2014), [specifically Ntiwuka because he carried

out a study on Ogun State] who in their studies discovered that the level of awareness of the MDG programme is relatively low. This finding also is contrary to the findings of Kenneth (2012) affirmed that there is a high level of awareness regarding the MDGs programmes in Ogun State,

Table 15 also shows respondents' awareness of MDGs poverty reduction strategies used in Ogun State. The result shows that While 56.9% of the respondents are aware, 43.1% are not aware of such strategies.

The downward section of table 15 reveals listed programmes directed towards knowing the knowledge of the respondents towards programmes set up to aid poverty reduction in the state. Corroborating the earlier finding of the common MGD programme in the state, majority (52.2%) of the respondents acknowledged to be aware of the Universal Basic Education Programme, 47% of the respondents are aware of the Upliftment foundation, 38.8% of the respondents are aware of the National Poverty Eradication Programme [NAPEP] and 38.4% are aware of the State Economic Empowerment Development Strategy (SEEDS).

Table 7.4.5 also shows respondents' rating of each of the poverty reduction programmes. Nearly 26% of the respondents rated Upliftment Foundation Strategy as being very good, 23.7% rated it as being good, 27.6% rated it fair, 8.6% considered it to be poor and 14.2% rated it very poor. For NAPEP, 16.4% described it as very good, 25.4% rated it good, 34.1% rated it fair, 10.8% regarded it as poor while 13.4% ranked it as very poor. Furthermore, 15.1% of the respondents rated SEEDS as very good, 28.4% rated it good, 29.7% rated it fair, 12.1% described it as poor while 14.7% rated it

as poor. Finally, 24.6% of the respondents rated Universal Basic Education as very good, 29.7% of the respondents rated it as good, 24.1 % rated it fair, 8.6% rated as poor while 12.9% thought the programme was very poor.

In spite the high level of awareness and knowledge (91.4 per cent) of poverty reduction programme, many of the respondents did not benefit from these programmes. This suggests that awareness or knowledge of the poverty alleviation programmes does not translate to access to the programmes. As evidenced from the results, only 4.7 per cent benefitted from Universal Basic Education (UBE) and 3.9 per cent benefitted from National Poverty Eradication Programme (NAPEP) between 2000 and 2010. Also, 4.7% of the respondents benefitted from the programme through affordable education while 3.9% benefitted through accessible loan.

Furthermore, 21.1% of the respondents sampled rated Operation Feed the Nation as very effective, 28.9% rated it effective, 39.2% thought the programme was ineffective while 10.8% rated it very ineffective. About 10. 3% rated Better Life/Family Support Programme as very effective, 40.9% described it as effective, 34.5% rated as ineffective while 14.2% rated it as very ineffective. Nearly 16% of the respondents thought the Directorate of Foods, Roads and Rural Infrastructure was very effective, 38.8% rated it effective, 34.5% rated it ineffective while 10.8% rated said it was very ineffective. With regards to Structural Adjustment Programme only 10.8% rated it very effective, 38.8% rated as effective, 37.1% rated it ineffective while 13.4% described it as very ineffective. About 15.5% rated National Directorate of Employment as being very effective, 29.3% rated as being effective, 40.1% rated as being ineffective while 15.1% rated as being very ineffective.

The latter part of table 15 provides people's opinion on the MDGs poverty reduction strategies and previous poverty reduction strategies. The majority (95.3 per cent) of the respondents stated that there is a difference between the current MDGs poverty reduction strategies and other past poverty reduction strategy in terms of awareness, accessibility and the ability to empower the citizens. However, a negligible portion (4.7%) thought there was little or no difference between the MDG and previous poverty reduction programmes especially in the area of structure.

## Table 15: Distribution of Respondents Awareness of MDGs Programmes and Strategies

Characteristics	Frequency	Percentage
Do you have knowledge of	the MDGs in Ogun State?	
Yes	140	60.3
No	92	39.7
Total	232	100
Which of the MDGs program	mme are you aware of in Ogun Sta	ate?
Universal Primary Education	n	
Aware	140	60.3
Slightly Aware	83	16.4
Not Aware	54	23.3

Total	232	100
Gender Equality and Wome	n Empowerment	
Aware	88	37.9
Slightly Aware	76	32.8
Not Aware	68	29.3
Total	232	100
Eradicate Extreme Poverty	and Hunger	
Aware	73	31.5
Slightly Aware	77	33.2
Not Aware	82	35.3
Total	232	100
Improve Maternal Health		
Aware	112	48.3
Slightly Aware	64	27.6
Not Aware	56	24.1
Total	232	100
Child Mortality		
Aware	100	43.1

Slightly Aware	69	29.7
Not Aware	63	27.2
Total	232	100
Environmental Sustainab	ility	
Aware	108	46.6
Slightly Aware	53	22.8
Not Aware	71	30.6
Total	232	100
Are you aware of MDGs po	verty reduction strategies in Ogun Sta	te?
Yes	132	56.9
No	100	43.1
Total	232	100
Which of the MDGs poverty	/ reduction strategies are you aware of	?
Upliftment Foundation		
	109	47.0
Upliftment Foundation	109 43	
Upliftment Foundation Aware		47.0

Aware	90	38.8
Slightly Aware	76	32.8
Not Aware	66	28.4
Total	232	100
State Economic Empowerment		
Development Strategy		
Aware	89	38.4
Slightly Aware	58	25.0
Not Aware	85	36.6
Total	232	100
Universal Basic Education		
Aware	121	52.2
Slightly Aware	52	22.4
Not Aware	59	25.4
Total	232	100
Rate the level of MDGs poverty rec	luction strategies in Ogun Stat	te
Upliftment Foundation Strategy		
Very Good	60	25.9
Good	55	23.7

Fair	64	27.6
Poor	20	8.6
Very Poor	33	14.2
Total	232	100
National Poverty Eradication	Programme	
Very Good	38	16.4
Good	59	25.4
Fair	79	34.1
Poor	25	10.8
Very Poor	31	13.4
Total	232	100
State Economic Empowerme	ent	
Development Strategy		
Very Good	35	15.1
Good	66	28.4
Fair	69	29.7
Poor	28	12.1
Very Poor	34	14.7
Total	232	100

57 69 56 20	24.6 29.7 24.1
56	
	24.1
20	
	8.6
30	12.9
232	100
overty reduction programme	e in Nigeria?
20	8.6
212	91.4
232	100
om and year	
11	4.7
9	3.9
nme	
11	4.7
9	3.9
nes in the State	
	232         poverty reduction programme         20         212         232         om and year         11         9         nme         11         9         11         9         11         9         11         9         11         9

49	21.1
67	28.9
91	39.2
25	10.8
232	100
ogramme (BLSP)	
24	10.3
95	40.9
80	34.5
33	14.2
232	100
and Rural Infrastructure (DFFRI)	
37	15.9
90	38.8
80	34.5
25	10.8
232	100
mme (SAP)	
	67 91 25 <b>232</b> ogramme (BLSP) 24 95 80 33 232 and Rural Infrastructure (DFFRI) 37 90 80 25 80 25 232

Effective	90	38.8
Ineffective	86	37.1
Very ineffective	31	13.4
Total	232	100
National Directorate of Emplo	yment (NDE)	
Very effective	36	15.5
Effective	68	29.3
Ineffective	93	40.1
Very ineffective	35	15.1
Total	232	100
The difference between MDG	s poverty reduction strategies and	other past poverty
reduction strategies		
Yes	221	95.3
No	11	4.7
Total	232	100

#### 7.4.4 Respondents Awareness of Poverty Reduction Programmes in Ogun State

Impact of poverty reduction programmes on multi-dimensional aspect of poverty

In Table 16, respondents were asked to assess the impact of poverty alleviation programme on poverty reduction, 46.1% strongly agreed that the strategies for poverty reduction in Nigeria do not address the multi-dimensional aspect of poverty, 40.1% agreed, 7.1% disagreed while 4.7% strongly disagreed. This suggests that the majority of the respondents belief that poverty reduction strategies in Nigeria do not address the multi-dimensional aspect of poverty agree that the implementation of the MDGs poverty reduction target in the state is not strictly directed at the poor, 31.3 per cent agree, 12.1 per cent disagree while 6.5 per cent strongly disagree. This finding tallies with the view of Wohlumuth, Alabi and Burger (2008) and Chukwuemeka (2009) who affirmed that most poverty reduction programmes implemented does not get to people at the grassroots. Instead they are hijacked by people at the top and funds allocated for poverty programmes are often distributed amongst government officials. For instance, most of the beneficiaries of NAPEP were the non-poor (Wohlumuth, et al, ibid).

Home grown poverty reduction policies versus internationally adopted poverty reduction policies

Respondents were asked to compare homegrown policies with internationally packaged programmes like the MDGs with regards to reducing poverty, 37.5% of the respondents strongly agreed that home formulated poverty reduction policies will help alleviate

poverty more than internationally adopted poverty reduction policies, 32.3% agreed, 22.8% disagreed while 7.3% strongly disagreed.

Overall, the majority of respondents acknowledge that there were little awareness concerning the strategies put in place to actualize MDGs target of eradicating poverty within the state. The results indicate that, 31.9% of the respondents strongly agreed that there is not much awareness on MGDs poverty reduction strategies within the state, 40.1% agreed, 15.9% disagreed while 12.1% strongly disagreed. This finding agree with Ntiwunka (2014) who asserted that the level of citizens' awareness of the MDGs program in Ogun State was low; and contrast Kenneth (2012) study which argued that a high number of citizens are aware of MDGs programme in Ogun State. Kenneth's argument can be attributed to the deficiency in his sample size because he only used 54 respondents, which is unrepresentative of the state population and therefore do not allow generalization.

# Table 16: Distribution of Respondents Awareness of Poverty ReductionProgrammes

Frequency	Percentage
ction in Nigeria do not address the	multi-dimensional aspect
107	46.1
93	40.1
21	9.1
	ction in Nigeria do not address the 107 93

Strongly disagree	11	4.7
Total	232	100
The implementation of the M	IDGs poverty reduction target in the	state is not strictly
directed at the poor		
Strongly agree	70	30.2
Agree	119	51.3
Disagree	28	12.1
Strongly disagree	15	6.5
Total	232	100
	on policies will help alleviate poverty	/ more than internationally
adopted poverty reduction p	olicies	
Strongly agree	87	37.5
Agree	75	32.3
Disagree	53	22.8
Strongly disagree	17	7.3
Total	232	100
There is no much awarenes	s on MDGs poverty reduction strateg	gies within the state
Strongly agree	74	31.9
		0110

Disagree	37	15.9
Strongly disagree	28	12.1
Total	232	100
Are you satisfied with the activ	vities of the poverty reduction progr	ammes in Ogun State?
Yes	113	48.7
No	119	51.3
Total	232	100
Which area of the operation a	re you not satisfied with?	
Policy formulation		
Satisfied	37	15.9
Not Satisfied	195	84.1
Total	232	100
Implementation		
Satisfied	76	28.9
Not Satisfied	156	71.1
Total	232	100
Coordination		
Satisfied	69	29.7
	163	

Total	232	100
Monitoring		
Satisfied	52	22.4
Not Satisfied	180	77.6
Total	232	100
Level of assistance		
Satisfied	52	22.4
Not Satisfied	180	77.6
Total	232	100
Difficulties encountered in the realiz	ation of poverty reduction activ	vities
Lack of awareness	107	46.1
Inability to target people from the gr	rass root 93	40.1
Lack of manpower	21	9.1
Lack of fund	11	4.7
Total	232	100
What can be done by the governme	ent to alleviate poverty in Ogun	State, Nigeria?
Provide job opportunities	208	90
	18	7
Provide infrastructural facilities	18	

#### Source: Field Survey, 2016

As shown in Table 16 above the majority of respondents (51.3%) are not satisfied with the poverty reduction programmes. Respondents say they are dissatisfied with many aspects of the poverty reduction programmes including policy formulation, implementation of the programme, co-ordination, monitoring and the level of assistance rendered by the programme to the citizens). When respondents were asked to state factors limiting the implementation of poverty alleviation programmes majority of the respondents (46.1%) associated the failure in realizing the poverty reduction target to lack of awareness of these programmes setup to reduce poverty; failure of the programmes to target the people from the grassroots (40.1%). Other reasons adduced were lack of manpower to execute the programmes (7.1%) and the lack of sufficient funds required to accomplish the programmes (4.7%). With regards to what government can be done to alleviate poverty, 90% of the respondents listed provision of job opportunities, 7% per cent stated the provision of infrastructural facilities, while 3% agrees that the provision of affordable loan will alleviate poverty. From my view and the interview conducted, the provision of affordable loan will encourage and aid the growth of small businesses in Nigeria.

#### 7.5 Qualitative Analysis

This section contains findings that are based on the interview conducted. Seven participants were interviewed in order to ascertain their thoughts and experiences on the subject matter. The questions followed laid down interview protocol (see Appendix D) in asking questions. The respondents were given freedom to talk without interference except when clarity was needed. Pseudonyms were used to protect the identities of the respondents, the Roman figure IV followed by a number, was used to represent each participant.

The presentation of this analysis is based on themes. The themes revolve around the meaning of poverty, Poverty level in Ogun state, level of awareness towards MDGs poverty reduction strategy, Successes and challenges of MDGs in the State, Difference between the Past Poverty Reduction Strategy conducted in the state and that of the MDGs and the Progress towards attaining Poverty Reduction in the State. The themes include some direct quotations or extracts from the interview transcript.

#### 7.5.1 Theme 1: Meaning of Poverty

Poverty as reflected in Chapter 2 of this study is multidimensional. Nevertheless, its diversity does not create a ground for any policy to be formulated based on variety of supposed causes of poverty. For poverty reduction to be effective in a state or country, the perspectives of the people on what poverty means and the causes of poverty must be brought into consideration. This idea will help shape the way and manner in which policies regarding poverty reduction is formulated and implemented. As posited by Robb (1999), influencing poverty policy from the poor perspective will strengthen poverty reduction and bring about a credible result.

Participants were asked to describe in their own words and opinion what poverty means to them. A critical analysis of the definitions provided by participants shows that the majority of the participants views poverty in the absolute terms<sup>29</sup>. Poverty in this manner was itemized to be: lack of income, lack of food, lack of clothing, lack to shelter and limited access to health facilities. As stated by,

IV 1..." there is poverty because there is no employment. See the unemployment out there. It is instead bringing more crime and the government is not helping"

IV 2: "poverty is when a person struggles or find it difficult to provide, education, good health and other essential needs like shelter and clothing for the family"

IV 4: ".... I know I am poor because I cannot afford a good medical care for myself neither can I afford luxuries of life"

From this interview excerpts, poverty in the state is mostly viewed from the basic needs perspective. Hence, any poverty reduction set up would have to focus on the areas of deprivation especially the area of unemployment.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>29</sup> Go to Chapter 2, section 2.1.1

#### 7.5.2 Theme 2: Poverty Level in Ogun State

Participants were asked to assess the level of poverty in the state. Surprisingly, most of the people interviewed stated that there is a high level of poverty in the state. Participants were not only categorical about the high level of poverty in the state, but some of the participants provided reasons for the increasing poverty rate. According to:

IV 1: "the handwritings are on the wall that poverty is at a high level in this state. Look at the number of people who wait for transportation to go home at the close of the day. Go to the streets, you will see a high number of beggars. If they are not begging for food, they will be begging for money. Also, look at the number of people who attend public schools, they are many. I served in one of the Government secondary schools and the classroom seats are not enough. Students will have to sit on the ground. Have you asked why parents will send their wards to such schools, it is because of poverty"

IV 2: "Poverty in the state is high because our productivity is low. The population keeps growing, yet, the policies set up to reduce poverty is not flexible to accommodate the teeming population. Forget what the statistics is saying. Statistics is dicey because it can easily be manipulated... poverty in this state is at a high rate"

IV 5: "Yes, poverty level in the state is high. Look at the high number of beggars on the streets, parks and highways. The number of okada<sup>30</sup> riders

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>30</sup> Okada is a native name for motorcycles.

too is many. Also look at the number of young children on the street hawking things when they ought to be in school or do you think they are doing that for fun. You will be shocked that a whole family will depend on the sales from what that young boy or girl is selling..."

IV 3 who is a MDG official in the state choose to be diplomatic about the poverty level in the state. According to her

"it depends on what you mean by high. But as you know Rome is not built in a day. We are getting there."

#### 7.5.3 Theme 3: Level of Awareness towards MDG Poverty Reduction Strategy.

Information is key and expensive. So also, awareness of a programme could trigger a high number of people benefitting from such programme. As argued by Connelly, Doyle and Dwyer (2008), lack of awareness towards a programme will affect the success of the programme.

From the questionnaires distributed, a lot of the respondents seem to be aware of the poverty reduction strategies put in place but do not know whether they are to aid the achievement of the millennium development Goal 1. While in some cases, some of the respondents are not aware of MDGs at all. Probing as to why, participants interviewed were asked the level of awareness of MDGs poverty reduction in the state. Majority of the participants interviewed acknowledged the low awareness of programmes implemented to aid poverty reduction using the MDGs platform and why most citizens aren't aware of it most times.

#### As revealed by IV 2,

"people are not aware of the MDG poverty reduction strategy because Government has not done enough awareness as it relates to making people aware but people do see the effects of the programme.... People are not aware of the contents of that goal as to its direction and context. However, people relates with the effects of that policy"

However, IV 4 had a contrary thought ...

"Yes, I am aware of the programmes but I can categorically say this programme are not for the poor. It is for the rich like them."

A similar opinion was expressed by IV 7...

MDG has little or nothing to do with poverty alleviation. Let's take the instance of school now. The only way MDG exist is when Government provides the building, they provide furniture and the books as a scope of reducing poverty, that can relief the parents but it does not actually reduce poverty. For instance, I know Ewekoro local government enjoyed it, Ado-Odo Ota, Obafemi Owode local Government, Ikenne local Governent, Odeda Local Government, Ogun Water side and some others they enjoyed it. What they did for them mostly was that instead of government looking for money to refurbish vehicles they bought new ones for them. For the issues of buildings, they were able to put up so many health centers. Then schools were refurbished. They gave some of the agricultural group and cooperatives money to go and establish themselves in getting or extending their farms. However, that is not what poverty

alleviation is all about specifically. When you're talking about poverty, you talk about the masses who are outside, probably they have not gotten a job or the other. On the other hand, people believe that when you give them money or you lend them. Then they use that money as a turn over their worth. But where such thing isn't coming up, the issue of poverty alleviation and MDG is a farce

Another interview participant acknowledged to be aware of the MDGs and its goal of eradicating poverty (see excerpts culled from the interview transcription)

IV 6: Respondent: Yes, I am aware but I do not think anything has been done regarding that.

Interviewer: Regarding that in what sense. You know there are poverty reductions set up to actualize the goal of eradicating poverty.

Respondent: No, am not aware.

Interviewer: Ok. Am sure you have heard of Transformation Agenda, Vision 20:2020, State Economic Empowerment and Development Strategy...

Respondent: Yes, am aware of all these programmes you just mentioned but are they part of the MDGs.

Interviewer: Yes, they are programmes set up by the Government to fast track the actualization of the MDGs especially in eradicating poverty amongst the citizens. Respondent: Oh. Ok.

#### 7.5.4 Theme 4: Successes and Challenges of the MDGs

Interviewed participants were asked to give their thoughts on the successes and challenges of the MDGs in the state. Interestingly, majority of those interviewed mentioned less successes than challenges. Successes listed are: orientating the people towards things that brings about positive development, quality education particularly for those in primary school and the skill acquisition programmes. While challenges mentioned include, non-comprehensive goals, not people oriented, corruption and politicization of the programme. One of the interviewees, IV 2 stated that:

"...the shortcoming of the MDGs was that it was targeted specifically towards some specific projects within a specific period of years whereas those targets should have been a milestone, it should have been errm ....ermmm world development goals in general where there is no much time frame. Now we talking about Sustainable Development goals. Why not have a world development goal that we can map in the targets of milestones of ten years which the world organizations can actually access what has been done in the past years... Correct it, make amends. See where there have been errors and make progress again. Additionally, development should not be centered but aim at developing mankind generally. It should cut across international level, national and local level, family level and the individual level." Another of the interviewee laid emphasis on the successes and challenges in the state. Focusing more on the successes. The interviewee, IV 3 stated that,

> "...there have been quiet enough successes recorded just as there have been challenges. But am going to start with the successes first. We have been able to train over 30000 people with different skills from 2003 till date. Also, we have been able to provide over 10000 people with jobs in Government establishments and over 250 people have been beneficiary of the agricultural lease since 2014. As for challenges, awareness is a problem. Especially amongst those living in the rural areas."

Participant IV 5 expatiated more on the successes and challenges of MDGs in Ogun State is the

"...let me start with the successes. One of the success is that we have been able to build hospitals in order to provide free health care services. This is because poverty does not allow one to have access to health services and as you know health is wealth. Another thing is the building of classrooms so as to get children who cannot afford school to go to school. Also there is the skill acquisition training. If you have been here a month earlier, you would have met people in this premise coming because of that. However, the challenges like I said is much. These hospitals we built most times lack drugs. You can even visit the hospital to see for yourself. You will see the ambulance bought lying down there. And as you know, no one would want to go to a place where they cannot have access to an adequate health care. The skill acquisition too. What is training without equipment. We train these people because they are poor. How then can we expect them to get equipment's' or money to start up".

### 7.5.5 Theme 5: Difference between Past Poverty Reduction Strategies and MDGs Poverty Reduction Strategy.

In the interview conducted, participants were asked to talk about the difference or similarities between past poverty reduction strategies and the MDG poverty reduction strategies set-up in the state. The majority of the participants interviewed identified differences between MDG Poverty reduction strategies and past poverty reduction strategies, while few asserted there to be similarities between the past poverty reduction strategies and MDGs poverty reduction strategies. Participant IV 1 stated that:

"There is no difference between them. Since the former did not achieve anything and the latter decided to even stand up. And like the others, it turns out not effective. I see no difference between all of them. They are still the same."

However, participant IV 2 had a contrary opinion. According to the participant, there is a clear difference between the listed poverty reduction strategies.

".... Yes, there has been some differences. The fact is, MDGs is collective and because the world is a global village now, there is more movement or exchange of information unlike in the past; and information is a tool for development. Because of the global village and interconnectivity. This time you can easily export or import the kind of development you favor. Clone it from one society to another society. For instance, if you like the agricultural system in Brazil or Thailand, you can clone it at a local level and grow it systematically. Unlike before where it was a national thing and because it was a national thing, it was handicapped in that there is no global cooperation but this time, there is a global cooperation. And because it is something that face almost every society. There have been more visible changes in each society than before."

Viewing it from a different angle, IV 4 participant stated:

"I think the past poverty reduction strategies achieved more. If you look at what we have today. In getting access to this programmes, you have to know somebody in power or somebody in charge. Look at the skill acquisition programme I told you about. It is not that these things did not happen in the past though but it is not as bad as it is. Look at NDE, am sure you know that. My uncle is a beneficiary. After university, he was given a job. Not that he knows someone but that was how it was then. If you do not want a white collar job, they will give you money or equipment's to set up yourself in your choice of vacation."

In further debate of the differences and similarities, IV 3 made an expounding notion.

"I will start with the similarities first. And the similarities is that they all have the same objective that they seek to achieve which is development by eradicating poverty. And, err mm... the differences on the other hand is that... other past poverty reduction strategies set up, their objectives are not clearly mapped out. Neither is there a target. However, the MDGs had a mapped out target it wants to achieve. It also has an indicator of measuring it. It is now left for states to know how they go about it so far they are able to achieve the targets using the indicators".

#### 7.5.6 Theme 6: Progress Towards Attaining Poverty Reduction in The State

Before proceeding to ask people what in their opinion could be done by the government to reduce poverty. Participants were first asked to suggest possible poverty reduction policy the state should implement. Whether the state should go for either the internationally adopted policy like the MDGs now SDGs or the homegrown adopted policies. However, 5 of the 7 interviewed agreed that the state government should go back to homegrown policies. according to participant IV 7

"It will be good if we go back to homegrown policies. An additional advantage to this should just be the involvement of those in the grassroots ab-initio. Go to CDA ask them what they need. Then when setting up a committee, ensure that one or two of them representing that community is in the committee".

The knowledge of the policy to choose will not only aid the reduction of poverty. Hence, participants view in what they think can be done to alleviate poverty in the state is essential. The researcher observed that majority of the participants pinpoint the same thing to be done although they convey this in different ways. The priority areas mentioned include: creating more jobs and infrastructural opportunities; creating awareness of such programmes; community consultation and participation before policies are formulated and implemented; inclusion of people at the grassroots in

decision making process and strict monitoring of the programmes put in place. Some of the participants also felt government should deal with challenges such as corruption, mismanagement of funds and politicization, data collection only till then will poverty reduction in the state be successful.

As noted by participant IV 7 :

"In Ogun State, what can be done first before ameliorating poverty, is identifying those who are poor. I believe when we categorize after identifying those who are poor. Then we will be able to know who and who is interested in what and what they want. Then, establish organizations/ infrastructures based on this. When we do that, we will see there will be lot of people put out to work and that way poverty will be reduced.

Another interviewee, IV3 stated:

"I think there is more work to be done by the Government to alleviate poverty especially as regards awareness and also consultation and participation of the people because they are the ones affected. There is this Yoruba proverb that says "eni ti o ba wo bata lo mo ibi to gbe n ta lese" (it's the person who wears the shoes that knows where it pinches). (laughs) that proverb defines it all..."

#### 7.6 Analysis of Research Questions

Having tabulated the responses gotten from the respondents into tables and themes, this section highlights the findings gotten from both the qualitative and quantitative elements of this research in answering the research questions. It also aligns the research findings of the study with the position and claim of authors and reports shown in chapters 2, 4, 5 and 6.

For clarity, further analysis was carried out using chi-square. According to Ugoni and Walker (1995: 61), chi-square is used to determine whether there is a significant association between two or more variables. It also tells how confident we can be in discussing about how our results differ from the expected results (Siegle, 2017). In this study, the two variables assessed were the level of poverty reduction in line with the MDG poverty strategies put in place. Hence, the chi-square analysis results will be supported with direct quotations from the interview conducted where necessary.

### 7.6.1 Research Question One: How do citizens perceive the MDGs poverty reduction strategy in Ogun State?

In answering this research question, the Chi-Square goodness of fit was used to analyze this item 23 of the questionnaire. This is represented in Table 17.

Table 17: Responses on how citizens perceive the MDGs poverty reduction strategy in Ogun

ltem	Yes		No		Total	
23	1	13	1		232	
Source: Resear	cher's Computation					
	Observed	I N	Expected N		Residual	
Yes	113		116		-30	
No	119		116		30	
Total	232					
Source: Resear	cher's Computation					
Chi-Square			0.155ª		Decision	

230 | Page

State

Degree of freedom	1	
Asymptotic Significance	.694	Not Significant
Source: Researcher's Computation output	ut from Spss 23	

The 0 cells (0.0%) have expected frequencies less than 5. The minimum expected cell frequency is 116.

From the computation above (Table 17), the Chi-Square value was 0.155 with p-value of 0.694. Therefore, the citizens of Ogun State do not perceive MDGs poverty reduction strategies have accomplished the objectives for which it was established. As observed in one of the interview participants (IV 6) stated "MDG poverty reduction strategy has not done anything in reducing poverty. I think the poverty reduction strategies put in place before and around the early 2000s is much better than the strategies put in place now".

This finding corroborates previous studies which found that the various poverty reduction strategies set up to facilitate the actualization of the millennium development goal of eradicating poverty did not reflect on the poverty incidence in the state (Yakubu and Abass 2012; Ajulor, 2013; Kasali and Sowunmi 2013: 209-212),. The study also supports Awojobi (2014: 64-67), who in his study concluded that poverty is still highly prevalent in the land regardless of the policies and projects implemented.

## 7.6.2 Research Question Three: The Successes and Challenges of MDGs poverty reduction Strategy?

The findings of this study with respect to the successes and challenges of MDGs poverty reduction strategy detailed in more challenges than successes (see section

7.5.4). Part of the challenges includes: lack of awareness, corruption, politicization of

the programmes and the programmes not targeted at the poor.

In answering one of the challenges as reflected in item 20 of the questionnaire, the Chi-

Square goodness of fit was used to analyze. This is presented in table 18.

tem	Stro	ongly Agree	Agree	Disagree	Strongly	Total	
					Disagree		
19	70		119	28	15	232	
		-					
Source: Re	searcher's	Computation	1				
		Observed I	N	Expected N	Resi	dual	
Strongly Agree		70		58	12	12	
Agree		119		58	61	61	
Disagree	28			58	-30	-30	
Strongly Disagree 15		15		58	-43		
Total	232						
Source: Re	searcher's	Computation	1				
Chi-Square			114.034 <sup>a</sup>	Decis	sion		
Degree of freedom			3				
Asymptotic Significance			.000		ficant		

Source: Researcher's Computation

The 0 cells (0.0%) have expected frequencies less than 5. The minimum expected cell frequency is 58.

From the computation above (Table 18), the Chi-Square value was 114.034 with pvalue of 0.000 meaning that the implementation of the MDGs poverty reduction target in the state is not strictly directed at the poor. This supports the claim of the qualitative element of the study where participants recounted that the poverty reduction strategy set up is not directly directed at the poor. Participant IV 4 laid emphasis on this when she stated

"Yes, I am aware of the programmes set up but I can categorically say this programmes are not for the poor. It's for the rich like them. Do you know of the skills acquisition set up in this state? I applied for it, but like I was told by people you have to know who is who before you can even participate".

This statement and findings align with the position of Wohlumuth, Alabi and Burger (2008) and Chukwuemeka (2009), who in their respective studies acknowledged that most of the programmes set up by the government are mostly not directed at the poor. This lends credence to Lustig and Deutsch (1998) assertion that in as much as the poor do not participate in the policy making phase, programmes set up will not wholly focus on the poor.

Another challenge revealed from the findings of this study is the lack of awareness. Data collected from this study indicated that few people knew about MDGs poverty reduction strategy. Most of the participants interviewed while revealing the challenges of MDGs poverty reduction strategy laid emphasis on awareness as a challenge.

Participant IV 6 stated that "Awareness is a major challenge. I myself am not even aware of the programmes set up to actualize meeting the millennium development goal of eradicating poverty"

The findings of this study contradict the results of Kenneth (2012) and Ogbodo, et al (2015) who in their respective studies, assert that a high number of citizens are ware of MDGs in Nigeria. The study particularly disagrees with that of Kenneth (ibid) who stated that there is a high awareness level of MDGs in Ogun State (see chapter 6). The study aligns with the position of Cornelly, Doyle and Dwyer (2008) who affirmed that the awareness level of people towards the MDG programme is low.

This indicates that awareness significantly triggers benefit (see chapter 4 and 6). As observed in the study, when citizens are aware of the programme, they can strive to benefit. Nashash (2013) argues that for there to be achievement in the MDGs, there has to be an awareness of the programme particularly at the grassroots level.

The results show that most respondents identified corruption as a challenge of MDGs, which aligns with the position of Nsouli (2006:64) who asserts that corruption distorts the adoption, enforcement and effectiveness of policy interventions. The study shows that corruption has been a major problem in the facilitation of poverty reduction programmes within the country (see chapter 2,5 and 6). As confirmed by Chukwuemeka (2009), one could have thought that with the knowledge of the devastating role of corruption on the development process, that the government would have put the

monster in check, especially as every poverty reduction policies setup from since 2000, have proclaimed its commitment to correcting the shortcomings of the past poverty reduction programme (see chap 6).

Lastly, politicization of the programmes as a challenge aligns with the position of Arizona-Ogwu (2008) and Ali (2013) who posited that politicization is a problem in Nigeria. According to both scholars, most people in charge of poverty reduction programmes are the non-poor. Hence, they hardly do things that will be of benefit to the poor.

# 7.6.3 Research Question Three: Are there differences between MDGs poverty reduction strategies and other poverty reduction policies?

In answering this research question, the Chi-Square goodness of fit was used to analyzed item 17 of the questionnaire. This is represented in Table 19.

Item	Yes		No	Total
17	221		11	232
ource: Rese	archer's Computation	<b>F</b> unction		Desidual
	Observed N	Expected	N	Residual
Yes	221	116		105
Yes	221	116		105 -105

hi-Square	190.086 <sup>a</sup>	Decision
Degree of freedom	1	
Asymptotic Significance	.000	Significant

The 0 cells (0.0%) have expected frequencies less than 5. The minimum expected cell frequency is 116.

From the computation above (Table 19), the Chi-Square value was 190.086 with pvalue of 0.000. This shows that there are differences between MDGs poverty reduction strategies and other past poverty reduction policies.

This finding of the quantitative element is in conformity with the qualitative element. The majority of the participants admitted that was difference between MDGs poverty reduction strategy and the past poverty reduction strategies. As attested to by participant IV3:t

"...other past poverty reduction strategies set up, their objectives are not clearly mapped out. Neither is there a target. However, the MDGs had a mapped out target it wants to achieve. It also has an indicator of measuring it. It is now left for states to know how they go about it so far they are able to achieve the targets using the indicators". It is the contention of the researcher that majority of the people that participated in this study sees Millennium Development Goals as different because of its international origin and clearly mapped out strategy and objectives. This fact that the MDG is packaged in measurable goals and targets make it easier to implement in actualizing poverty reduction. Just as Mahammad (2006) affirmed, MDGs is another window of tackling poverty.

# 7.7 Summary

This chapter dealt with the data presentation and analysis of the data collected for the study. The data collected from the questionnaires and interview was coded and interpreted in enabling the researcher gets answers to the research questions. With reference to the findings obtained, it was discovered that a lot of people are not aware of the poverty reduction strategies p. Hence, they are not beneficiaries of such programmes. Based on the finding of this study and as several statistics (see chapter 1), have established, poverty is still at a high rate (see chapter 7) in Ogun State.

The next chapter sheds more light on the findings of the study by presenting the summary of the study, conclusion and recommendations.

# CHAPTER EIGHT

# SUMMARY, CONCLUSION AND RECOMMENDATIONS

#### 8.0 Introduction

The purpose of this chapter is to give a summary of the study, including an overview of the findings. It also detailed in the conclusion of the study in line with the research findings and the objectives of the study. Furthermore, it stresses the contribution of the study to reducing poverty within the context of Ogun State by providing feasible recommendations.

#### 8.1 Summary

The focus of this study was to assess the millennium development goal poverty reduction target in Ogun State. In achieving this aim, the research work explored literature on the concept of poverty, poverty in the world, in Nigeria and Ogun State in specific (Chapter 2). The study laid emphasis on the causes of poverty and stressed the fact that poverty is mostly seen as unidimensional not multidimensional. The study also provided detailed discussion on the idea of development and looked at developmental theories (see chapter 2). The study was grounded on the framework of sustainable development and basic needs approach.

The study further explored the concept of poverty reduction. It considered poverty reduction to be one of the primary aim of development concerned with finding solutions to poverty problems. It was inferred that most poverty reduction programmes or policies implemented exhibit a unidimensional approach towards poverty instead of multidimensional. Expounding on the salient fact of poverty reduction, the study gave a

brief overview of how three different countries which have a semblance with Nigeria, had been able to reduce poverty (see chapter 4).

In furtherance of achieving the purpose of this study, the study made an attempt to show that the past and existing poverty reduction strategies set up have not satisfactorily addressed the issue of poverty in the state (see chapter 5 and 6). The research investigated and analyzed each programme that had been implemented in the state and highlighted the factors that have been hindering the overall success of the programmes based on literatures reviewed.

The study likewise described the research method employed by the study, which was the mixed method research (see chapter 3). The study explained why it is using qualitative and quantitative method for the study. The data analysis that was used for the study was clarified by providing details on the software package used for the quantitative analysis and the method used in analyzing the qualitative data of the research.

Finally, in making the research meaningful and fulfilling its aims, the research method applicable to the study was used to investigate and analyze citizens' perception on the MDGs poverty reduction strategy; the successes and challenges faced in the implementation of MDGs poverty reduction strategy; and the similarities/differences between MDGs poverty reduction targets and other past poverty reduction policies in the state. The results from the entire analysis using both the quantitative and qualitative analysis of the research were used to establish the researcher's thought on the shape of poverty in Ogun State considering the poverty reduction strategies implemented. The

findings of the study were also aligned to the positions and claims of researchers and reports that existed prior to the study.

# SPECIFIC FINDINGS

The findings of this study show that:

- a. People see poverty mostly from the absolute perspective of poverty. That is lack of basic needs particularly lack of employment and insufficient income.
- b. Poverty reduction policies mostly consider a unidimensional approach instead of a multidimensional approach [see chapters two and four]
- c. Poverty reduction policies set up in Ogun State. e.g. OFN, FEAP, DFFRI, SEEDS, NAPEP, Transformation agenda amongst others have not positively impacted on the lives of the people.
- d. Most poverty reduction policies do not basically address the needs of the people especially the needs of those at the grassroots. Rather, they are mostly based on selfish reason or political whims. The programs are also affected by mismanagement of funds, politicization and corruption.
- e. Most people are knowledgeable of MDGs but few are aware of the poverty reduction strategies set up by the Government to hasten the achievement of the Goal 1 of the MDG "eradicating extreme poverty".
- f. Citizens especially those at the grassroots are not involved in the decision making process. There is no community participation or consultation before the setup of most of the programs for the 'poor people'. For example, the provision of

boreholes and building of classrooms has been regarded by most participants in the study as things not needed by them.

- g. Most participants acknowledged that there is difference between the past poverty reduction strategies set up and those poverty reduction strategies arranged to aid the actualization of MDG's poverty reduction.
- h. MDG has not reduced poverty in the state. The findings and observations made from the field study pointed that the poverty level in the state is still high.
- i. The upsurge of social vices such as crime in the state is as a result of the prevalence of poverty in the state.

# 8.2 Conclusion

Acknowledging the past and observing the lessons learnt from it is the starting point of an achievable approach. However, in the case of Nigeria and Ogun State in particular, lessons from past poverty reduction strategies implemented in the state had not been put to use. In as much as poverty reduction strategies set up from year 2000 was meant to correct deficiencies of the past such as: corruption, mismanagement of funds, lack of participation of beneficiaries and stakeholders in the formulation and implementation of the programmes, inadequate monitoring and evaluation amongst others as reflected in the study, same deficiencies linger.

For the most part, what is tagged as poverty from the findings of the study has to do with deprivation of basic needs such as employment, transportation, enabling environment, clothing, shelter, security and participation in decision making. On this ground, poverty reduction strategies implemented in the state focused on the provision of basic need for the sustenance of the citizens. However, priorities are misplaced thereby negating their sustainability. In most cases, the material provided to reduce poverty isn't what the society need. The study therefore incorporated a sustainable development poverty alleviation model. The illustration of the model gives room for participation of the people together with the state of the environment. This is because environment plays a major role in determining the policy formulation that takes place. Likewise, environment varies. The model also considered resources of the state because finance plays an integral role in the successful implementation of a programme.

Therefore, for the purpose of concluding this study, the objectives of the study are reintroduced to give a brief explanation of how they have been answered during the course of the thesis. They are as follows:

- a. The perception of the citizens towards MDGs Poverty Reduction: The findings of the study reflected that most citizens of the state regard MDG poverty reduction strategy to be a failure just as other poverty reduction strategies setup before the implementation of the MDG programme. Also they regarded the level of awareness of this programmes to be low. This is also noticed by the researcher. of MDGs poverty reduction strategy in Ogun State. Quite a number of the respondents for this study are not aware of the poverty reduction strategies setup in the state to actualize the MDG goal of reducing poverty.
- b. Successes and Challenges in the implementation of MDGs poverty reduction strategy in Ogun State: The study recorded more challenges than successes.
   Examples of the successes revealed are; quality education particularly for those in primary school, skill acquisition programme and orientating people towards

things that brings about development. While challenges in the implementation of MDGs are; lack of awareness, corruption, corruption, mismanagement of fund and not people oriented. The study stresses that policy makers do not address the combination of social, economic, cultural and political determinants. Rather, most times, they just direct poverty reduction towards one particular area instead of the multidimensional approach. Although, multidimensional approach while implementing poverty reduction policies is essential for there to be a significant success just as it had been in the case of China, India and Brazil. Consequently, the study laid emphasis that the policies and programmes set up are not in alignment with people's needs and wants. This results in the programmes not receiving the necessary attention it needs to succeed.

c. MDGs Poverty Reduction Strategies and Previous Poverty Reduction Policies in Ogun State: the study showed that there is no much difference between past poverty reduction strategies in Ogun State and that of the MDGs. Other than the MDGs being an international policy adopted by countries like Nigeria and the states within its domain like Ogun State. Apart from this, the outcome of the previous policies implemented in the state and the MDG poverty reduction strategies is the same. They have not positively impacted in people's lives. The challenges faced by previous policies as discussed in chapter 4 of this study is similar to the challenge faced by MDG poverty reduction programmes. The challenges include: corruption, non-poor oriented, mismanagement of fund, lack of awareness, amongst others. Over all, the precis of this conclusion based on the findings of this study is that MDG has not reduced poverty in Ogun State neither has the strategies put in place to aid the actualization of goal 1 "eradicate extreme poverty" achieve the objectives for which they are designed. Just like past poverty reduction strategies adopted in the state, MDG did not fully achieve its goal of reducing poverty amongst citizens. Hence, with the era of SDGs which is succeeding MDGs in the state, it is important that the measures and lessons captured in the study be put into consideration in formulating poverty reduction policies. The adherence to this lessons will not only help reduce poverty in Ogun State and Nigeria as a whole, it can also assist in reducing poverty in other countries.

#### 8.3 **RECOMMENDATIONS**

Taking into account the review, surveys conducted and findings of the study, suggestions made by the respondents, the conclusion of this study and the need to attain a considerable reduction in the poverty rate of Ogun State and Nigeria as a whole, the following recommendations are put forward:

a. Multidimensional not Unidimensional Approach to Poverty Management

Poverty reduction policies should not be a one size fit all. There are various causes of poverty. Hence, any poverty reduction policy should look beyond the material aspect such as employment, income, clothing, etc. Instead, the policy implemented should follow a multidimensional approach where the economic, social, political, environmental and cultural factors are being looked into and keenly addressed.

b. People's Consultation and Participation

Policies should not just be designed for implementation. Instead, before the formulation stage, there should be consultation with the people because they are the basis for the policies. This does not mean it should be a house to house thing, it can rather happen through the community development association bodies and other grassroots associations bodies. The important thing is the poor and those at the grassroots, should be involved in the design of programmes that affect them. It should not be a top- bottom approach  $\clubsuit$  rather a bottom-top approach

c. Awareness

Awareness is essential for the success of a programme. People cannot be beneficiary of a policy if they are not aware of such programme. Therefore, poverty reduction programmes should be backed up with comprehensive public enlightenment especially for those at the rural areas. This can be done using available local newspaper in local languages, the media, organized discussions by sending enlightened people to go and speak to the citizens about the objectives and benefits of such programmes. Medium like this will draw people massively to be beneficiaries.

d. Identification of the Poor

Government should set a yardstick on how to identify the poor. This will assist in knowing what they want and in ensuring that the benefits reach them directly.

e. Strict Monitoring

It is not enough that policies or programmes be implemented to reduce poverty alone. Instead, there should be a strict monitoring mechanism in place. This is to ensure the effectiveness and smooth running of the programme. It will also aid pinpoint errors or omissions in the programme and ensure that the benefits of the programme reach the intended people.

f. Infrastructural Opportunities

The Government should make available employment opportunities without bias. In addition, vocational and technical centers should be established for those who would want to develop their skills. The Government should also help provide soft loans for the citizens to encourage entrepreneurship and assist the Small and Medium enterprise. This policy or programme will put more people to work and thereby help to reduce poverty.

g. Good Leadership

This is closely related to good governance but with a slight difference. Good leadership involves a competent individual strategically developing and implementing plans and policies with accountability and transparency (Legas, 2016). Good leadership will tackle the challenges such as corruption, mismanagement of funds, policy inconsistency and politicization.

h. Environment

As stated in the sustainable development poverty reduction framework, environment plays a key role in the reduction of poverty. Poverty reduction programmes should be packaged to cater for people based on their environment. For example, farming is the predominant occupation of the Yewa area of Ogun State. Poverty reduction programme designed for this area will be to enhance farming activities either through the supply of agricultural equipment's, provision of soft loans, industries or an open market.

i. Policy Ownership

It is not enough that Government adopts poverty reduction programmes or policies because it worked in another country or state. Neither is it enough that because it is internationally accepted like the MDGs now SDGs makes it suitable for a state or country. Rather, Government should own these policies and set the yardstick or measure based on the state or country's need.

j. Legislation Policy

The Nigerian constitution talked about development and one of the ways to achieve development is to ensure a broad based poverty reduction growth. However, it did not explicitly talk about how poverty reduction should take place or the finances meant to be accrued towards the programme. Therefore, it is the researcher's opinion that like other key financed sectors such as health, education, oil and gas, there should be a mandatory budgetary allocation from the total budget or monthly revenue accruable to states and local government for poverty reduction programmes and rural development in the country.

### REFERENCES

- Abah, N. C. (2000) *Development Administration: A Multi-Disciplinary Approach.* Enugu: John Jacobs Classic Publishers Ltd.
- Abachi, P.T., Okpe, I.J. and Nomor, D.T., 2013. Makeshift Markets and Poverty Reduction in Makurdi Metropolis. *European Scientific Journal*, 9(10), pp. 60-71.
- Abdulai, A.M. and Shamshiry, E., 2014. *Linking Sustainable Development Livelihoods to Natural Resources and Governance: The Scale of Poverty in the Muslim World.* Malaysia: Springer.
- Abdulgafar, D.S., Ibrahim, W, Alasinrin, K.A., 2013. The Extent of Achieving the Millennium Development Goals: Evidence from Nigeria. *Kuwait Chapter of Arabian Journal of Business and Management Review*, 2(9), pp. 59-71.
- Aboderin, I., 2004. Modernization and ageing theory revisited: Current Explanations of Recent Developing World and Historical Western shifts in material Family Support for older people. *Aging and Society*,24, pp. 29-50.
- Abott, M.L. and Mckinney, J., 2013. Understanding and Applying Research Design. New Jersey: John Wiley & Sons Inc.
- Aboyade, O., 1975. On the Need for an Operational Definition of Poverty in the Nigerian Economy, *Proceedings of the Nigerian Economic Society Annual Conference*, pp. 25-42.
- Aboyade, O., 1983. Integrated Economics: A study of Developing Economics. London: Wesley Publishers.
- Aboyade, B.O., 2003. Government must listen to the poor. *This Day Wednesday October*, 29, pp.38-39.
- Adawo, M.A, 2011. Poverty Reduction in Nigeria: A Necessary Agenda. *Current Research Journal of Economic Theory*, 3(1), pp.14-19.

- Adda,G.B, Sani, M.K and Aliyu,I., 2014. An Evaluation of Poverty Alleviation Programmes in Maiduguri, Borno State, Nigeria. *International Journal of Humanities and Social Science Invention*, 3(4), pp.8-26.
- Adediran, O.A., 2012. An Assessment of Human Development Index and Poverty Parameters in the Millennium Development Goals: Evidence from Nigeria.
- Adegbite, D.A., 2008. Impact of National Fadama Development Project II on Small Scale Farmers' Income in Ogun State: Implications for Agricultural Financing in Nigeria. *Journal of Sustainable Development in Africa*, 10(3).
- Adejo, A.M., 2006. Poverty in the land of Plenty. NUBESS *Journal of Contemporary Issues*, 1(2), pp.3-15.
- Adejumobi, S., 2006. Governance and Poverty Reduction in Africa: A Critique of the Poverty Reduction Strategy Papers (PRSPs). In: *Inter-Regional Conference on Social Policy and Welfare Regimes in Comparative Perspectives*. April 20-22, 2006. U.S.A: University of Texas in Austin.
- Adejumo, V and Adejumo, O., 2014. Prospects for Achieving Sustainable Development through the Millennium Development Goals in Nigeria. *European Journal of Sustainable Development*, 3(1), pp.33-46.
- Adesina, J.O., 2004. Development and the Challenge of Africa's Development: Towards the Political Economy of a Discourse. *Journal of South African Sociological Association*, 35 (1).
- Adesopo, A., 2008. The Poverty Question and the National Anti-Poverty Programmes in Nigeria. in K, Ajayi (ed) *Public Administration and Public Policy Analysis in Nigeria*.
- Agara, T. and Okokhere, O.F., 2013. Security, Conflict and the Millennium Development Goals in Africa: The Issues. *Arabian Journal of Business and Management Review*, pp. 535-549.
- Agba, P.C., 1980. A Configuration Analysis of the Diffusion Models and Media Strategies used in the Operation Feed the Nation Campaign, PhD thesis, Indiana University.

- Agbionu, C. U and Agbionu, E.O., 2013. *Poverty Alleviation in Nigeria; Deeper Insight into Nigeria's Public Administration*. Bloomington: Author House LLC.
- Aigbokhan, B.E., 2000. *Poverty, Growth and Inequality in Nigeria.* [Case Study] African Economic Research Consortium (AERC) Nairobi, Kenya.

Ajakaiye, O. & Adeyeye F., 2001, "The Nature of Poverty in Nigeria". *NISER Monograph Series* Number 13.

- Ajulor, O. V., 2013. "Policy Implementation and Rural Poverty Reduction in Nigeria (An Analysis of the National Poverty Eradication Programme [NAPEP] in Ado-Odo Ota Local Government Area,Ogun State). *Proceedings of the First Annual International Interdisciplinary Conference*, AIIC, 24-26 April, Azores, Portugal.
- Akande, T., 2014. Youth Unemployment in Nigeria: A situation analysis. *Brookings Institution*. September 23.
- Akinloye, L., 2013. From Nigeria's fuel Subsidy to SURE-P: Replacing one Failed System with Another. [Online] Available at <u>www.thinkafricapress.com</u>.
- Aku, P.S., Ibrahim, M.J., and Bulus, Y.D., 1997. Perspective on Poverty Alleviation Strategies in Nigeria. In: Proceedings of the Nigeria Economic Society Annual Conference on Poverty Alleviation in Nigeria. Ibadan: NES.
- Alalade, Y.S., Amusa, B.A. and Adekunle, O.A., 2013. Microfinance Bank as a Catalyst for Entrepreneurship Development in Nigeria: Evidence from Ogun State. *International Journal of Business and Social Science*, 4(12), pp. 286-303.
- Alao, D.A and Alao, I.O., 2013. A Mid-term Evaluation of President Goodluck Ebele Jonathan Transformation Agenda (May 2011-May 2013). *Journal of Research and Development*, 1(1).

Alcock, P., 1993. Understanding Poverty. Basingstoke: Macmillan Press Ltd.

Aleyomi, B.M., 2013. Africa and the Millennium Development Goals: Constraints and Possibilities. *International Journal of Politics and Good Governance*, 4(4.1), pp.1-19.

Alcock, P., (eds) 1997. Understanding Poverty, 2<sup>nd</sup> edn, London, UK: Macmillan Press Itd.

- Ali, I.A., 2013. Appraising the Policies and Programmes of Poverty Reduction in Nigeria: A Critical View Point. International Journal of Administration and Development Studies, 4(1), pp. 88-100.
- Ali-Akpajiak, Sofo, C.A., and Pyke, T.,2003. *Measuring Poverty in Nigeria*. Oxfam Working Paper. Oxford: OXFAM.
- Aliyu, A., 2003. Re-Structuring of the Poverty Alleviation Activities of the Federal Government of Nigeria. In: *National Poverty Eradication Programame*. Abuja.
- Allen, D and Anzalone, S., 1981. Basic Needs: New Approach to Development but Education? *International Review of Education*. 27(3), pp. 209-216.
- Aluko, M.A.O., 2013. Strategies for Poverty Reduction in Nigeria. *Journal of Social Science*. 7(4), pp.255-259.
- Aluko, O.J, Ojuola, S. and Ntinwuka, G., 2013. Millennium Development Goals and the Challenges of Public Administration in Nigeria. *Arabian Journal of Business and Management Review*, pp 485-495.
- Amobi, D.S.C., 2008. The Human Capital and Millennium Development Goals Nigeria- "The Possibilities and Impossibilities". *Journal of Policy Development Studies*, 2(1), pp.15-16.
- Amie, C.M. and Ngwama, J.C., 2015. Emergence of Unemployment: An Assessment of Nigeria Directorate of Employment (NDE) Skill Intervention Programmes between 2005-2011 in Lagos State. *Journal of Economics and Sustainable Development*, 6(5).
- Aminu, I and Onimisi, T., 2014. Policy Implementation and the Challenges of Poverty Alleviation in Nigeria. *Academic Journal of Interdisciplinary Studies*, 3(4), pp.295-300.
- Amire, C. M. and Ngwama, J.C., 2015. Emergence of Unemployment: An Assessment

- of Nigeria Directorate of Employment Skill Intervention Programmes between 2005-2011 in Lagos State. *Journal of Economics and Sustainable Development*, 6(5).
- Anger, B., 2010. Poverty Eradication, Millennium Development and Sustainable Development in Nigeria. *Journal of Sustainable Development*, 3(4), pp. 138-144.
- Antai, A.S and Anam, B.E., 2014. National Poverty Eradication Programme and Poverty Reduction in Nigeria: Empirical Investigation of the Programme Impact in cross- River State. *International Journal of Human Resource Studies*, 4(3), pp.269-279.
- Anyebe, A.A., 2016. An Overview of National Directorate of Employment (NDE) and its Mandate in Nigeria. *Saudi Journal of Business and Management Studies*. DOI:10.21276.
- Arizona-Ogwu, L.C., 2008. Yar'Adua's 7-Point Agenda: Impost and Implementations. Nigerian Muse [Online] Available at <u>http://www.nigerianmuse.com/20081225105058zg/sections/generalarticles/yaraduas-7-point-agenda-impost-and-implementations/</u> {Accessed 15 November, 2016}.
- Armando, B and Amann, Ed., 2014. Brazil: a role model for development. [Online] Available at: <u>https://www.google.com/ng/amp/s/amp.theguardian.com/global-development-</u> <u>professionals-network/2014/apr/17/brazil-role-model-development-africa</u>.
- Arts, W., Hermkens, P. and Van Wijck, P., 1999. Modernization theory, Income Evaluation, and the transition in Eastern Europe. *International Journal of Comparative Sociology*. 40 (1), pp. 61-78.
- Awojobi, O.N., 2014. Sustainable Rural Development in Nigeria within the Context of the Millennium Development Goals, 1(1), International Journal of Contemporary Applied Sciences, pp.58-74.
- Ayanda, J.O and Tafida, A.A., 2000. Sustainable livelihoods Approach as an Alternative to Poverty Alleviation in Nigeria Fishing Communities (A Review). [Online] Available at <u>http://aquaticcommons.org/3993/1/79.pdf</u>, pp. 79-85
- Ayoola, G.B., 2001. Essays on the Agricultural Economy 1: A Book of Readings on Agricultural Development Policy and Administration in Nigeria. Ibadan: TMA Publishers.

Babalola, J., 2015. Nothing Sure in Sure-P. The Nation [Online] Available at thenationonlineng.net/nothing-sure-in-sure-p/ {Accessed 30 November 2016}.

Babbie, E., 2010. *The Practice of Social Research*. 12<sup>th</sup> ed. Wadsworth: Cengage Learning.

- Balami, D. and John, N., 1999. Poverty alleviation strategies in Nigeria: A case study of Borno State. *Journal of Arid Zone Economy*, Vol. 3, p. 152, 153 & 161.
- Ban Ki-moon., 2007. "Secretary-General calls for Political Will to End the Scourge of Poverty Once and For All". In: Event on the International Day for the Eradication of *Poverty*. New York, 17 October, New York: United Nations Department of Public Information.
- Barder, O., 2009. What is Poverty Reduction? *Center for Global Development, Working Paper, No 170.*
- Bashiru, S., 2014. Gender Equality: Ogun Keeping Faith with MDGs. *PMNews* [Online] Available at <u>www.pmnewsnigeria.com/2014/03/24/gender-equality-ogun-keeps-faith-with-mdgs/</u>
- Bassey, U., 2016. Nigeria's Unemployment Crisis Worsens; Rate jumps by 518000 in 3 months-NBS. *Premium Times.* [Online] Available at: www. Premiumtimesng.com/news/headlines/2013891-nigerias-unemployment-crisis-worsensrate-jumps-518000-3-months-nbs.html.

Berndt, A and Petzer, D., M. 2011. *Marketing Research*. South Africa: Pearson.

- Bernstein, H., 2002. Modernization Theory and the Sociological Study of Development. *Journal* of Development Studies, pp.146-148.
- Bilton, T., Bonnet, K., Jones, P., Lawson, T., Skinner, D., Stanworth, M., and Webster, A., 2002. *Introductory Sociology*. 4<sup>th</sup> ed. Palgrave: Macmillan.
- Blanche, T, Durrheim, M. and Painter, D (eds) 2006. Research in Practice: applied Methods for the Social Sciences, 2<sup>nd</sup> edn, Capetown: UCT Press.

- Bolarinwa, K.K. and Fakoya, E. O., 2011. Impact of Farm Credit on Farmers Socio-Economic Status in Ogun State, Nigeria. *Journal of Social Science*, 26(1), pp.67-71.
- Botchway, S.D., 2013. Poverty: A Review and Analysis of its Theoretical Conceptions and Measurements. *International Journal of Humanities and Social Science*, 3(16), pp. 85-96.
- Bossel, H., 1999. Indicators for Sustainable Development: Theory, Method, Applications. International Institute for Sustainable Development, Canada,
- Bradshaw, T. K. (2006). *Theories of Poverty and Anti-Poverty programs in community Development*, [Working Paper Series] No. 06-05. Rural Poverty Research Center, Columbia.
- Brundenius, C., 1982. Development Strategies and Basic Needs in Latin America: Challenges for the 1980s. Boulder: Westview.

Bryman, A., 2008. Social Research Methods. 3rd ed. United Kingdom: Oxford University Press.

Bryman, A., 2016. Social Research Methods. 5th ed. United Kingdom: Oxford University Press.

Burkey, S., 1993. *People First*. United Kingdom: Biddies Itd.

Burns, C.A. and Bush, F (eds) 2013. *Marketing Research*, 7<sup>th</sup> edn, United States: Pearson.

Bzu, A., 2013. Poverty [Online] Available at: www.slideshare.net/arslan\_bzu/poverty-2.

CARE, 2005. A Conceptual Overview of Underlying Causes of Poverty.

- Carr, E., 2008. Rethinking Poverty Alleviation: A Poverties Approach. *Development in Practice*, 18 (6), pp. 726-734.
- Central Bank of Nigeria, 1999. Assessment of the Performance of Nigeria's Rural Financial Institutions Research Department in Collaboration with the World Bank, June.

- Ceratti, M., 2014. How to Reduce Poverty: A new lesson from Brazil for the World? [Online] Available at: www.worldbank.org/en/news/feature/2014/03/22/mundo-sin-pobrezaleccion-brasil-mundo-bolsa-familia
- Chete, L.N., Adeoti, J.O., Adeyinka, F.M., and Ogundele, O., 2014. Industrial development and growth in Nigeria: Lessons and challenges [Working Paper] L2C, 8 [Online] Available at: <u>https://www.wider.unu.edu/sites/default/files/wp2014-019.pdf</u> {Accessed 16 August 2016}.
- Central Bank of Nigeria, 1999. *Nigeria's Development Prospects: Poverty Assessment and Alleviation Study*. Nigeria: Central Bank.

Chambers, R., 2005. Idea for Development. London: EARTHSCAN

- Chandrasekran, K., 2013. Poverty its meaning, definitions, alleviations and methods [Online] Available at: <u>www.slideshare.net/chathiravankc/poverty-its-meaning-definitions-</u> <u>alleviation-methods</u> {Accessed 27 April 2016}
- Chaundhary, I.S and Malik, H., 2009. The Impact of Socio-Economic and Demographic Variables on Poverty: A Village Study. *The labore Journal of Economics*, 14(1), pp.39-68.
- Chen, K., Min, W.Q. and Li, F.L., (nd) Research and Theories in Sustainable Development in China. *China Regional Sustainable Development Review*. Vol III.
- Chenery, H.B., Ahluwalia, M.S., Bell, C.L.; Duloy J.H. and Jolly, R., 1974. *Redistribution with Growth*. London: Oxford University Press.
- Chilcote, R.H., 1978. A Question of Dependency. *Latin American Research Review*. 13(2), pp. 55-68.
- Chirot, D. and Hall, D.T., 1982. World System Theory. *Annual Review of Sociology*, 8, pp.81-106.
- Chukwuemeka, E.O., 2009. Poverty and the Millennium Development Goals in Nigeria: The Nexus. *Educational Research Review*, 4(9), pp. 405-410.

- CIA World Fact Book., 2015. <u>https://www.cia.gov/library/publications/the-world-factbook/fields/2046.html</u> {Accessed 20 April 2016}.
- Cini, L., 2011. 'Between Participation and Deliberation. Towards a new standard of Assessing Democracy', *Pavia Graduate Conference in Political Philosophy*, European University Institute, Florence, Italy. 4-6 July.

Clay, E. J. and Schaffer, B., 1984. *Room for Manoeuvre: An Exploration of Public Policy Planning in Agricultural and Rural Development*. London: Heinemann. Confucius, n.d. [Online] Available at <u>http://www.brainyquote.com/quotes/c/confucius136380.html</u> {Accessed 8 August 2016}.

- Connelly, E., Doyle, J. and Dwyer, F., 2008. Public Opinion and Development Issues: A survey of the Irish university students' opinions. *Irish studies in International Affairs*.
- Constance, A.F and Brian, D.C., 2011. Youth Civic Development: Historical Context and Emerging Issues. In, *New Directions for Child and Adolescent Development*.
- Creswell, J.W., 2013. Research Design. Qualitative, Quantitative and Mixed Method Approaches. 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. Thousand Oaks, California: Sage Publications.
- Cyprian, C., Emmanuel, U and Japheth, T.T., 2013. Millennium Development Goals and Poverty Reduction in Nigeria. *International Journal of Basic and Applied Sciences*, 1(3), pp. 504-510.
- Dawodu ST. (n.d). Poverty Alleviation in Nigeria: A perspective. [Online] Available at: <u>http://dawodu.com/index.php/en/archived-articles</u> {Accessed 16 August 2016}.
- Dayong, H., 1997. A Comparative Analysis on the Family Life of the Unemployed and General Residents. *China Social Work*, 6, pp. 25-26.
- De Beer, F. & Swanepoel, H., 1998. Community development and beyond. South Africa: national books printers.

De, L., 2006. Poverty and Its Measurement. Instituo Nacional De Estradistica.

Dell, S., 1984. Basic Needs or Comprehensive Development: Should UNDP have a Development Strategy? In: *Third World Development: A Basic Need Approach*, Connecticut: Greenwood Press, pp. 115-145.

- Dollar, D and Kray, A., 2001. Growth is Good for the Poor. *Policy Research Working Paper 2587*. Washington, D.C: World Bank.
- Doki, N.O.,2014. Re-directing removed Subsidy Funds in Nigeria: Reflections on the Intervention's Strategies to Sustainable Development. *Journal of Emerging Trends in Economics and Management Sciences [JETEMS*], 5(7), pp.7-14.

Dryzek, J., 2008. *Political Science*. Redmond, WA: Microsoft Corporation.

- Duraiappah, A.K., 2000. Sustainable Development and Poverty Alleviation: Exploring the links. [Online] Available at: http://www.iisd-org.
- *Economy Watch*, 2007. Nigeria Economic Statistics and Indicators. [Online] Available at <a href="http://www.economywatch.com/economic-statistics/country/Nigeria/year-2007/">http://www.economywatch.com/economic-statistics/country/Nigeria/year-2007/</a> {Accessed 11 November 2016}.
- *Economy Watch*, 2015. Nigeria Economic Statistics and Indicators. [Online] Available at <u>www.economywatch.com/economy-statistics/country/Nigeria/year-2015/</u> {Accessed 15 November 2016}.
- Edoh, T., 2003. Poverty and the Survival of Democracy in Nigeria. *Nigerian Journal of Political and Administrative Studies*, 1(4), pp.7-15.
- Eisenstadt, S. N., 1966. *Modernization: Protest and Change*. Eaglewood Cliffs, N.J.: Prentice-Hall.
- Eisenstadt, S.N., 1999. Multiple Modernities in an Age of Globalization. In *Grenzenlose Gesellschaft*? pp. 37-50).

Ekpu, R., 2004. 87 Percent of Nigerians are Poor. Lagos: New Age, December 13.

- Elgert, L., 2010. Politicizing Sustainable Development: the co-production of globalized evidence based policy. *Critical Policy Studies*, 3(3/4), pp. 375-390.
- Elumilade, D, Asaolu, T and Adereti, S.A., 2006. Appraising the Institutional Framework for Poverty Alleviation Programs in Nigeria. *International Research Journal of Finance and Economics*, 3.
- Elwell, F.W., 2016. Macro Sociology Four Modern Theorists. New Delhi: Routledge.
- Emmerij, L., 2010. The Basic Needs Development Strategy. Paper for World Economic and Social survey [Online] Available at: <u>www.un.org/en/development/desa/policy/wess\_bg\_papers/bp\_wess2010\_emmerij.pdf</u> {Accessed 5 November 2015)
- Eseme, D. I.(2000) Poverty in Nigeria: Which Way? [Online} Available at: <u>http:///.www.holleafrica.com</u>.
- Esteva, G and Prakash, M.S., 1998. Beyond Development, What Development? *Development in Practice*. 8(3), pp. 280-296.
- Eze, C.M., 2009. The Privatized State and Mass Poverty in Nigeria. The Factor of Economic Development Programme since 1980s'. *African Journal of Political Science and International Relations*, 3(10), pp.443-450.
- Fabusoro, E and Adebayo, K., 2008. That Extension will not go into Extinction: Experts' Opinion on the Public Extension service in Nigeria. In: 8<sup>th</sup> European IFSA Symposium, 6-10 July, 2008. France: Clermont.

Fadama, 2007. Fadama 11 – Poverty Reduction Through Empowerment. Abuja: PCU-NFDO.

Fadeiye, J.O., 2005. A Social Studies Textbook for Colleges and Universities, Ibadan: Akin-Johnson Publishers

- Fatile, J.O. and Adejuwon, K.D., 2013. Millennium Development Goals and the Poverty Question in Nigeria. *Arabian Journal of Business and Management Review,* pp. 504-516.
- Fassinger, R and Morrow, S., 2013. Toward Best Practices in Quantitative, Qualitative and Mixed Method Research: A Social Justice Perspective. *Journal for Social Action in Counselling and Psychology*, 5(2), pp. 69-83.

Federal Office of Statistics, 1996. Socio-Economic Profile of Nigeria 1996. Lagos: FOS

- Ferraro, V., 2008. Dependency Theory: An Introduction. In: G. Secondi, ed.2008. *The Development Economic Reader*. London: Routledge, pp.58-64.
- Fitamo, M., 2003. *Community Based Organization and Development in Ethiopia*, Masters Thesis, University of Cape Town, Cape Town.
- Foster, J., Green, J and Thorbecke, E., 1984. A class of Decomposable Poverty Measures. *Econometrica*, 52, pp.761-765.
- Fosu, K.A., 2010. Growth, Inequality and Poverty Reduction in Developing Countries: Recent Global Evidence. CSAE Working Paper WPS/2011-07. Oxford: University of Oxford.
- Fox, L., 1995. 12 Poverty among Female-Headed Households in Brazil. *Investment in Women's Human Capital*, p.345.
- Front Page Africa [FPA], 2016. Learning from China mode of Poverty Reduction Strategy. [Online] Available at frontpageafricaonline.com/index.php/letter-comment/1163-learningfrom-the-china-s-model-of-poverty-reduction-strategy {Accessed 23 January 2017}.

Galbraith, J.K., 1958. *The Affluent Society*. New York: New American Library.

- Gall, M.D., Gall, P.J and Borg, W.R., 2003. *Educational Research: An Introduction.* 7<sup>th</sup> ed. New York: Pearson Education.
- Galtung, J., 1980. Self-Reliance, Concepts, Practice and Rationale, in J Galtung, P O'Brien and R Preiswek (eds), *Self-Reliance: a strategy for Development Studies*, Geneva.

- Gangopadhyay, D, Mukhopadhyay, A and Singh, P., 2008. Rural Development: A strategy for poverty alleviation in India. [Online] Available at www.nistrads.res.in/indiasnt2008/+6rural/t6rur3.htm.
- Gao, H. 2001. Study on Poverty Reduction and Development Planning. *China Financial and Economic Press*.
- Garba, A (2006). Alleviating Poverty in Northern Nigeria. A Paper Presented at the Annual Convention of Zumunta Association, Minneapolis, MN, USA, July 28-29 Africa vol.12, No.6.
- Gbeneol, P.K., 2015. How We Drive the Transformation Agenda with MDGs. SubNews [Online] Available at: subnewsonlineng.com/interview-how-we-drive-the-transformationagenda-with-mdgs-dr-gbeneol-2/ {Accessed 2 December 2016}

Gester, P., 2000. Insuring The Economic Cost of Illness, in N. Lustig (ed) *Shielding the Poor: Social Protection in the Developing World*. Washington DC: Brooking Institution and Inter-African Development Bank.

- Ghai, D.P., 1977. The Basic Needs Approach to Development, some issues regarding concepts and methodology. Geneva: International Labor Office.
- Ghosh, J., 2010. Poverty Reduction in China and India: Policy Implications of Recent Trends. DESA Working Paper, No 92.
- Global MPI Report. 2015 <u>www.ophi.org.uk/multidimensional-poverty-index/mpi-2015/</u> {Accessed 9 March 2015}.
- Goulet, D., 1980. Development Experts: The One- Eyed Giants. *World Development*, 8 (7/8), pp. 481-489.

Gray, D.E., 2014. *Doing Research in the Real World*. 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. London: Sage Publications.

Green, P., 2008. Are Development Theories of the 1950's, 1960's and 1970's still relevant today? Masters thesis, University of East Anglia.

- Gyong, J.E., 2012. A Social Analysis of the Transformation Agenda of President Goodluck Ebele Jonathan. *European Scientific Journal*, 8(16), pp.95-113.
- Hettne, B. 2002. Current Trends and Future Options in Development, in V. Desai and R.B. Potter (eds), *The Companion to Development Studies*. London: Arnold.
- Hiba, El-Dhār., 2012. Agriculture: A strategic Sector for Brazil's Economic Growth. [Online] Available at <u>www.momagri.org/uk/focus-on-issues/Agriculture-a-strategic-sector-for-Brail's-economic-growth\_1089.html</u>
- Hicks, N.L., 1979. Growth Vs. Basic Needs. Is there a tradeoff. *World Development*, 7, pp. 985-994.
- Hill, M (ed) 2014. The Public Policy Process, 6<sup>th</sup> edn. New York: Routledge.
- Hu A, Hu, L and Chang, Z., 2004. Chinas economic growth and poverty reduction.[Online] Available http://www.ekh.lu.se/ekhcgu/teaching/401d4/chinas%20poverty%20reduction.pdf
- Hulme, D., Moore, K. and Shepherd, A., 2001. Chronic Poverty: Meanings and Analytical Framework. CPRC Working Paper 2. Institute of Development Policy and Management, University of Manchester, UK (ISBN-1-904049-01-X).

Hulme, D., 2014. International Development: Ideas, experience and prospects.

- Ibietan, J and Ekhosuehi, O., 2013. Trends in Development Planning in Nigeria:1962-2002. *Journal of Sustainable Development*, 15(4), pp. 297-311.
- Ibietan, J, Chidozie, F., and Ujare, E., 2014. Poverty Alleviation and the Efficacy of Development Assistance Models in Nigeria: An Appraisal. *International Journal of Humanities, Social Science, and Education*, 1(5), pp.1-8.
- Idachaba, F.S., 1998. Strategies for achieving food Self Sufficiency in Nigeria. Key Note *Address, 1<sup>st</sup> National congress of Science and technology*, University of Ibadan: 16 August 1998.

- Idahosa, I.O and Idahosa, O.J., 2014. Problems in Paradise! Rethinking Poverty and the Response of the Nigerian State. *International Journal of Sustainable Development*, 7(9), pp. 131-140.
- IEG, 2012. Third Nigeria Industrial Development Bank Project. World Bank Group [Online] Available http://Inweb90.worldbank.org/oed/oeddoclib.nsf/b57456d58aba40e585256ad400736404 /0094ceaa9370516d852567f5005c7209?OpenDocument {accessed 16 August 2016}.
- IFAD, 2014. Rural Poverty in Nigeria. [Online] Available at: <u>http://www.ruralpovertyportal.org/country/home/tags/nigeria</u> {Accessed 20 September, 2016}.
- Igbatayo, S.A, and Awoyemi, B.O., 2014. Exploring Inclusive Growth and Poverty Reduction Strategies in the BRICS Economies: A multi-country study of Brazil, China and South Africa. *IOSR Journal of Economics and Finance*, 5(6), pp. 54-68.
- Igbinovia, J., 2013. Uplifting Good Governance in Ogun State. *Vanguard* [Online] Available at <u>www.vanguardngr.com/2013/04/uplifting-good-governance-in-ogun-state-olufunso-</u> <u>amosun/</u>
- Ijaduola, O.K., 2008. Achieving the Millennium Development Goals [MDGs] in Nigeria: Educational planning option. *Journal of Research in National Development*, 6(2).
- Ijaiya, G.T., Ijaiya, M.A., Bello, R. A., and Ajayi, M.A., 2011. Economic Growth and Poverty Reduction in Nigeria. *International Journal of Business and Social Sciences*, 2(15), pp.147-154.
- Ilesanmi, O.A, and Lasisi, F.A., 2015. The Interface Between Government Policies, Human Capital Development and Poverty Reduction in Nigeria. *European Journal of Business and Innovation Research*, 3(4), pp.11-25.
- Ilori, B., 1999. Policies and Measures for Poverty Alleviation. In: Nigerian Association of Agricultural Economists.
- Imran, S.C., Shanawaz, M., Abo UI H., 2009. The Impact of Socio Economic and Demographic Variables in Poverty: A village study. *The Labore Journal of Economics*, 14(1), pp. 39-68.

- Inam, S.U., 2015. Poverty Alleviation Strategies in Nigeria: A call for an Inclusive Growth Approach. *Journal of Poverty, Investment and Development*, 15, pp.110-118.
- International Labour Office, 1976. Meeting Basic Needs: Strategies for Eradicating Mass Poverty and Unemployment, Proceedings of the World Employment Conference, Geneva.
- International Labour Office, 1997. Employment, Growth and Basic Needs: A one World Problem. In: International Basic Needs strategy against chronic poverty. New York: Praeger.
- International Labour Office, 2015. *Employment mapping, Institutional Assessment and Co*ordination Mechanism Study. The Case of Nigeria. Geneva: International Labour Office.

Itah, J., 2012. Driving the Transformation Agenda through Nigeria Non-Oil Export. Conference, Exhibition and Awards [NNCEA]. In *NNECEA 2011 conference proceedings*.

Iwuamadi, K.C., 2014. The Millennium Development Goals, Poverty Reduction and the Future of Sub-Saharan Africa: A Prognostic Analysis. *Open Access Library Journal,* 1: e610.

Iwuchukwu, J.C. and Igbokwe, E.M., 2012. Lessons from Agricultural Policies and Programmes in Nigeria. *Journal of Law, Policy and Globalization*,5, pp. 11-21.
Iwuoha, V. C. (2012). 'Eradicating or Aggravating Poverty? An Evaluation of the National Poverty Evaluation Programme (NAPEP) in Enugu State, Nigeria.

- Jimi, K. and Adeniran, R., 2012. Nigeria Newspaper Coverage of the Millennium Development Goals: The role of the media. *Itupale Online Journal of African Studies.* iv, pp. 1-17.
- Joshi, S., 2005. Theories of Development: Modernisation vs. Dependency. [Online] Available at: infochangeindia.org/defining-development/theories-of-development-modernisation-vs-dependency.html {Accessed 15 April 2016}.

Kakwenda, M., 2003. Poverty Eradication: Where Stands Africa? London: Economica.

- Kasali, T.A. and Sowunmi, F.A., 2013. The Effect of National Poverty Eradication Programme (NAPEP) Loan on Socio-economic Development of Ogun State". *Asian Journal of Business Management*, 5(2).
- Kenneth, E., 2012. KNLCD/Ogun State Government Seminar on MDG Implementation in the State.
- Khan, M.H., 2009. *Governance, growth and poverty reduction*. [Online] Available at: <u>http://eprints.soas.ac.uk/9965/1/Governance%20and%20Poverty%20Internet.pdf</u>
- Khoo, S, 2005. The Millennium Development Goals: A critical discussion. *Troicare Development Review*, pp. 43-56.
- Kolawole, T.O; Adeigbe, Y.K; Zaggi, Y.M. and Owonibi, E., 2014. Millennium Development Goals (MDGs) in Nigeria: Issues and Problems. *Global Journal of Human-Social Science*, 14(5), pp. 42-53.
- Kumar, R., 2011. *Research Methodology: A step by step guide for beginners*. 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. Thousand Oaks, California: Sage Publications.
- Lawal, A., Obasaju, B. and Rotimi, E., 2012. Towards achieving Millennium Development Goals in Nigeria: Prospect and Challenge. *Journal of Economics and Sustainable Development*, 3(9), pp. 74-82.
- Leedy, P.D., 2005. Practical research Planning and design. New Jersey: Pearson Prentice Hall.
- Lehola, P., 2015. Methodological Report on Rebasing of National Poverty Lines and Development of Pilot Provincial Poverty Lines. Statistics of South Africa 2015. [Online] Available at: <u>www.statssa.gov.za/publications/Report-03-10-11.pdf</u> {Accessed 7 May 2016}.
- Li, Y., 2009. Revival of Tradition or Modernization. *Chinese studies in History*, 43(1), pp. 61-71.
- Lister, R., 2004. *Poverty*. Cambridge: Polity Press.

- Loveday, N.G., 2008. *Policy Analysis of Nigerian Development Projects, 1979-2004.* PhD Thesis, Washington State University.
- Loyde, L., *World War Two in Asia and the Pacific and the War's Aftermath with General Themes.* Westport, USA: Greenwood Publishing Group.

Lustig, N. and Deutsch, R.,1998. The inter-American Development Bank and Poverty Reduction: An over view. *Inter-American Development Bank* # POV 101r

- Lustig, N., 2011. Multidimensional Indices of Achievements and Poverty: What do we gain and what do we lose? An introduction to JOE Forum on Multidimensional Poverty? *Journal of Economic Inequality*. 9, pp. 227-234.
- Maduagwu, A., 2008. Alleviating Poverty in Nigeria. *Africa Economic Analysis* [Online] Available <u>http://www.africaeconomicanalysis.org/articles/gen/alleviatingpovertyhtm.html</u> {Accessed 28 August 2016}.
- Manji, F., 2000. Social policy and rights in Africa from social contract to loss of self determination. *IDS Bulletin: Social Policy in the South, Revisioning the agenda*, 31 (4)
- Matunhu, J., 2011. A critique of modernization and Dependency theories in Africa: Critical Assessment. *African Journal of History and Culture*, 3(5), pp.65-72.
- May, J., 1998. *Poverty and Inequality in South Africa*, Report prepared for the Office of the Executive Deputy President and the inter-ministerial Committee for Poverty and Inequality. Durban: Praxis.
- Mbuli, N.B., 2008. *Poverty Reduction Strategies in South Africa*. Masters. University of South Africa.
- McGee, R. and Brock, K., 2001, From poverty assessment to policy change: processes, actors and data. *IDS Working Paper 133*. Brighton: Institute of Development Studies

MDG Report, 2014. We can End Poverty 2015. New York: United Nations.

- Mertens, D.M., 2010. Research and Evaluation in Education and Psychology: Integrating Diversity with Quantitative, Qualitative and Mixed Method. 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. Thousand Oaks, California: Sage Publications.
- Mohammed, A.A., 2006. Reflections on the victory and crisis of Democracy in Nigeria. In: HA. Saliu, JF Olorunfemi and SD Oludoyi, eds. *Democracy and Development*. Ilorin: University of Ilorin, pp. 194-215.
- Montaldo, R. B., 2013. Sustainable Development Approach for Rural Development and Poverty Alleviation AND Community Capacity building for Rural Development and Poverty Alleviation. In: Paper for Community Capacity Building and Rural Governance as part of the Master's program on rural society leadership development for Global Poverty Reduction.
- Muktar, M., 2011. Poverty Alleviation as a Machinery for Economic Re-Construction in Nigeria, in *Nigerian Economic Society(NES) Annual Conference*, Abuja.
- Narayan. D., Patel. R., Kai. S., Rademacher, A and Koch-Schulte. S., 2000. Voices of the Poor: Can Anyone Hear Us? New York: World Bank, Oxford University Press.
- Nashash, H.M., 2013. Level of Millennium Development Goals Awareness among Students at Princess Alia University College. European Scientific Journal, 9(16), pp. 43-54.

National Bureau for Statistics, 2007. Nigeria Poverty Assessment 2007. Abuja: NBS

National Bureau of Statistics, 2010. The Nigeria Poverty Profile Report, 2010, Abuja.

National Bureau of Statistics, 2012a. The Nigerian Poverty Profile 2010 report, Abuja: NBS.

National Bureau of Statistics., 2012b. Nigerian Unemployment Rate 2006-2014, Abuja.

National Bureau of Statistics, 2015. Ogun State Information. [Online] Available at: <u>www.nigerianstat.gov.ng/information/details/ogun</u> {Accessed 27 October 2015}.

National Population Commission, 2015. Ogun State Census Count.

- Ndifon, C.O., Nwaodu, N; Ngame, K.C., 2013. MDGS in Nigeria: The Challenge of Programme Coordination and Supervision. In: E.Ijeoma and N. Nwaodu.2013. *Third World Development Strategies: Decades of Fascination and Frustrations*. Pretoria: Verity Publishers. pp. 173-184.
- NEEDS, 2004. *Meeting Everyone's* **Needs** National Economic Empowerment and Development Strategy. Abuja: Nigerian National Planning Commission.
- News 24, 2015. More South Africans living in Poverty- Stats SA [Online] Available at: <u>www.news24.com/Archives/city-press/more-South-Africans-living-in-poverty-Stats-</u> <u>SA.20150429</u> {Accessed 9 May, 2016}.
- Nicolson, G., 2015. South Africa: Where 12 million live in extreme poverty. *Daily Maverick*, [Online] Available at: <u>www.dailymaverick.co.za/article/2015-02-03-South-africa-where-12-million-live-in-extreme-poverty/#.VzChMiikpNO</u> {Accessed 9 May, 2016}.
- Niewenhius, J., 2007. Qualitative Research Design and Data Gathering Techniques. In: K. Maree,ed, 2007. *First Steps in Research*. Pretoria: Van Schaik.
- *Nigerian Insight*, 2014. 'The Rising Rate of Poverty in Nigeria' [Online] Available at: nigerianinsight.com/rising-rate-poverty-nigeria/ {Accessed 8 June 2015}.

Nigerian Bureau of Statistics, 2010. Nigerian Poverty Profile Report. Abuja: NBS.

- Nigeria Millennium Development Goals Report., 2006. *Nigeria MDGs Report*. Abuja: National Planning Commission.
- Nigeria Millennium Development Goals Report., 2015. *Nigeria Millennium Development Goals End Report.* Abuja: Office of the Senior Special Assistant to the President.
- Nigeria Rio Report, 2012. *Nigeria's Path to Sustainable Development Through Green Economy.* Abuja: UNDP.
- Nkom, S. A., 1989. Rural Development Popular Participation and Basic Needs. In A, Fadhunsi, eds, *Basic Needs approach to National Planning*. Zaria: Centre for Social and Economic Research (CESER) A.B.U.

Nobbs, J., 1984. Sociology in Context. London: Macmillan Education.

- Nsouli, S.M., 2004. The New Partnership for Africa's Development: Micro Economics, Institutions and Poverty. Washington DC: World Bank.
- Nustad, K.G. and Sending, O., 2000. The instrumentalisation of development knowledge. *Banking on knowledge: the genesis of the Global Development Network*, pp.44-62.
- Nwachukwu, C.B., 1999. *Contemporary Public Administration*. Owerri: Chitolyn Printers and Publishers.
- Nwaobi, G. C., 2003. Solving the Poverty Crisis in Nigeria. *An Applied General Equilibrium Approach*. Quantitative Economic Research Bureau, Gwagwalada, Abuja.
- Nweke, E.N., 2012. Increase of Extreme Poverty and Hunger in the Context of Millennium Development Goals (MDGs) in Nigeria: Explanations and Framework for Improvement. *Developing Country Studies*, 2(5), pp. 7-12.
- Nwosu, C.O and Ugwuerua, E., 2014. Analysis of Subsidy and Re-investment Programme [SURE-P] and Youth Empowerment in Nigeria 2012-2014. *IOSR Journal of Humanities and Social Sciences*, 19(12), pp.25-32.
- Nyemah, G.M.R., 2013. Are the MDGs Priority Approach for Africa's Economic Development? *Arabian Journal of Business and Management Review*, pp.391-395.
- Obadan, M.I., 1997. Analytical Framework for Poverty Reduction: Issues of Economic Growth versus Other Strategies, NES Annual Conference.
- Obasanjo, O., 2005. *The President's Inaugural Speech at The National Political Reform conference*. Abuja: National Orientation Agency.
- Obaditan, 2015. Bailout, Economic Recession and the Way Forward. Vanguard [Online] Available at <u>www.vanguardngr.com/2015/11/bailout-economic-recession-andtheway-forward/</u>

- Obasi, I.N. and Oguche, D., 1995. Innovative Programmes in Rural Development: An Evaluation of the Better Life Programme using the APBs framework. In: Eboh E.C.,
- Obiaku, O.E., 1985. The Role of Banks in Agricultural Financing. *CBN Bullion*, October-December, 9(4), pp. 24-35.
- Odeh, M.A. and Okoye, C.O., 2004. Poverty Reduction and Youth Unemployment in Nigeria. *Public Policy and Administration Research*, 3(4).
- Odion, W.E., 2009. Millennium Development Goals (MDGS) and the Poverty Questions in Nigeria. In: Omolor, D.G and Akpolor, A.S (eds) *Millennium Development Goals and Challenges.* Abraka: Delsu Investment Nigeria Itd.
- ODI, 1978. Basic Needs. *Briefing Paper*, no 5. December.
- Odusanya, I.A., 2013. Millennium Development Goals and Health in Nigeria: An Assessment. *Arabian Journal of Business and Management Review*, pp. 158-166.
- OECD, 2001. The Development Assistance Committee [DAC] Guidelines for Poverty Reduction. Paris.
- Ogege, S.O., 2012. Evolving Poverty Profile and the Millennium Development Goals in Nigeria. JORIND, 9 (1), pp. 177-185.

Ogujiuba, K., 2014. Poverty Incidence and Reduction Strategies in Nigeria: Challenges of Meeting 2015 MDG Targets. Journal of Economics, 5(2), pp. 201-217. Ogun State, 2009. <u>http://ogunstate.gov.ng/ogun-state/</u>

- Ogunmola, D. and Badmus, A., 2010. Meeting the Challenges of the Millennium Development Goals in Nigeria: Problems, Possibilities and Prospects. In, proceedings of the International Conference on Meeting the MDGs: Old Problems, New Challenges. La Trobe University, Melbourne Australia. [Online] Available at <
- http://www.Latrobe.Edu.Au/Humansecurity/Assets/Downloads/Mdgconfpapers/Ogunmola\_And\_ Badmus,.Pdf> {Accessed 24 June 2011}.

- Ogwumike, F.O., 2001. Appraisal of Poverty and Poverty Reduction Strategies in Nigeria. *CBN Economic and Financial Review*, 39(4), pp.:45-71.
- Ojo, O, Alao, D.O. and Popoola, M.A., 2013. The Millennium Development Goals and the Challenges of Anti-Poverty Policies in Nigeria, *Arabian Journal of Business and Management Review*, pp 211-221.
- Okoli, U., 2009. *Development Aid and Nigeria's Poverty Challenge: Millennium Development Goals 4 and 5 in Focus*. Masters. University of Malta.
- Okolo, F.U., 2014. The PRSP and Poverty Reduction: Problems of Design and Implementation in Nigeria (2000-2014), Masters. Saint Mary's University.
- Okon, E., 2012. Five Decades of Development Aid to Nigeria. The Impact on Human Development. *Journal of Economics and Sustainable Development*. 3(1), pp.32-42.
- Okonkwo, C.E., 2014. National Economic Empowerment Development Strategies (NEEDS) and Labour in Nigeria, 2003-2007. *Journal of Good Governance and Sustainable Development in Africa* (JGGSDA), 2(2), pp. 152-161.
- Okoye, C.U., and Ayichi, D (eds). *Rural Development in Nigeria: Concepts, Process and Prospects*. Enugu: Auto Century Publishing Company. pp. 73-85.
- Olabode, T.K, Adeigbe, Y.K, Zaggi, Y.H and Owonibi, e., 2014. Millennium Development Goals in Nigeria: Issues and Problems. *Global Journal of Human Social Science: Sociology and Culture*, 14(5), pp.42-53.
- Oladeji S.I. and Abiola A.G., 2000. Poverty alleviation with economic growth Strategy: Prospects and Challenges in contemporary Nigeria. *Journal of social development in Africa Vol*, 15(2), pp. 33-54.
- Oladunni, O.A., 2014. The Impact of FADAMA III Project on Rural Household Income in Ogun State, Nigeria: The propensity score matching approach. *International Journal of Applied Biosciences*, 2(2), pp. 99-110.

- Olawole, O., Alao, D.O. and Popoola, M.A., 2013. The Millennium Development Goals and the challenges of Anti-Poverty Policies in Nigeria. *Arabian Journal of Business and Management Review*, pp.211-221.
- Olupohunda. B., 2016. How Poor Leadership has kept Nigeria in Poverty since Independence. OgunState News [Online] Available at: ogunstatenews.abiastatenews.online/2016/11/01/how-poor-leadership-has-keptnigerians-in-poverty-since-independence/
- Omideyi, A.K., 2007. Poverty and Development in Nigeria: Trailing the MDGs? *African Journal of Infectious Disease*. 1(1), pp. 3-17.
- Omoh, G., 2014. Nigeria Third on World Poverty Index- World bank. Vanguard, [Online] 16 October. Available at: <u>http://www.vanguardngr.com2014/04/440695/#sthash.e8vW5s55.dpuf</u>. {Accessed 10 June 2015}.
- Omoyibo, K., 2013. Leadership, Governance and Poverty in Nigeria. *Mediterranean Journal of Social Sciences*. 4 (6), pp. 29-36.
- Oni, O.A., Oladele, O.I., and Oyewole, I.K., 2005. Analysis of Factors Influencing Loan Default among Poultry Farmers in Ogun State, Nigeria. *Journal of Central European Agriculture*, 6(4), pp. 619-624.
- Onwe, S and Nwakama, M.C., 2015. Assessment of National Poverty Reduction Programmes in Nigeria: A study of National Poverty Eradication Programme (NAPEP) Ebonyi State. International Journal of Humanities and Social Science, 5(2), pp.227-237.
- Oota,A, Yakubu, S. and Isaac, N., 2009. Nigeria: Senate Probes NAPEP. *AllAfrica* February 18 [Online] Available at <u>http://allafrica.com/stories/200902180198.html</u>
- Opafunso, Z.O and Okhankhuele, T.O., 2014. An Assessment of the Impact of Government Intervention Projects on Poverty Alleviation/Reduction in Ekiti State, Nigeria. Mediterranean Journal of Social Science, 5(4), pp. 273-281.

- Orji, I.J., 2005. An Assessment of Impacts of Poverty Reduction Programmes in Nigeria as a Development Strategy, 1970-2005. PhD Thesis, St Clements University, Turks and Caicos Island.
- OSSAP-MDGs, 2013. Nigeria millennium development goals 2013 Report. [Online] Available at <u>http://www.ng.undp.org/content/dam/nigeria/docs/MDGs/UNDP\_NG\_MDGsReport2013.</u> <u>pdf\_</u>
- Oseni,M, Oyetunji, O.I, Ogunlade, O and Sanni, M.R., 2012.Groping in the Dark (poverty): The Nigerian Experience. *European Journal of Humanities and Social Sciences*, 17(1), pp.832-846.
- Oshewolo, S., 2011. Poverty Reduction and the Attainment of the MDGS in Nigeria: Problems and Prospects. *International Journal of Politics and Good Governance*, 2(2), pp. 1-22.
- Osundina, C., Lawal, O.E. and Adesuyi, O.O., 2013. Millennium Development Goals and Poverty in Nigeria- An Empirical Analysis. *Developing Country Studies*, 3(8), pp. 98-104.
- *Our World Data*, 2015. ourworlddata.org/data/growth-and-distribution-of-prosperity/world-poverty/ {Accessed 9 March 2015}.
- Owumi, B.E and Masajuwa, U.F., 2013. Theories and Approaches of Development. In: E. Ijeoma and N. Nwaodu, ed. 2013. *Third World Development Strategies: Decades of Fascination and Frustrations*. Pretoria: Verity Publishers.
- Oxford Poverty and Human Development Initiative, 2015. Multidimensional Poverty Index. Country Briefings 2015. [Online] Available at: <u>www.dataforall.org/dashnboard/ophi/index.php/mpi/country\_briefings</u> (Accessed 6 April 2016}
- Ovie, F.F. and Akpomuvie, O.B., 2011. An Appraisal of Poverty Alleviation Programmes in Nigeria. *JORIND*, 9(1), pp. 296-304.
- OXFAM, 2003. Poverty in Nigeria. Oxford: OXFAM.

- Oyemomi, O.E., 2003. An assessment of Poverty Reduction Strategies in Nigeria (1983-2002). Ph.D. St Clements University.
- Oyeranti, O and Olayiwola, K., 2005. Policies and Programmes for Poverty Reduction in Rural Nigeria. [Research Report] *African Economic Research Consortium.*
- Oyewale, I.O and Ogunleye, P.O., 2013. An Assessment of the Impact of Transformation Agenda on Economic Performance in Nigeria. *Interdisciplinary Journal of Contemporary Research in Business*, 4(11), pp.452-464.
- Oyeshola, D.O., 2008. Sustainable Development: Issues and Challenges for Nigeria. Ibadan: Daily Graphics Nig Itd.
- Paes-Sousa, R and Vaitsman, J.,2014. The Zero Hunger and Brazil without Extreme Poverty Programs: A step forward in Brazil Social Protection Policy. *Ciencia & Saude Coletiva*, 19(11), pp.4351-4360.
- Pasolini, A., 2011. Brazil launches Program to Help the Poor Engage in Sustainable Economy. [Online] Available at: <u>www.justmeans.com/blogs/brazil-launches-program-to-help-the-poor-engage-in-sustainableeconomy</u>
- Paul, S.O., 2010. The Millennium Development Goals and Community Developments: A case study of Kogi State. Masters Thesis, University of Nigeria, Nsukka.
- Plooy, G. M. Du., 2009. Communication Research: Techniques, Methods and Applications. Cape Town: Juta & Co.
- Prebisch, R., 1950. *The Economic Development of Latin America and its Principal Problems*. New York: United Nations.
- Raheem, S., Ayeni, J.O. and Fashedemi, A. O., 2014. Easing the Disease of Poverty in Nigeria. *Developing Country Studies*, 4 (19), pp 55-66.
- Rahnema, M., 1992. "Participation", in W. Sachs (eds), *the Development Dictionary*. Pp. 116-131. London: Zed Books.

- Ravallion, M., 1992. Poverty Comparisons a guide to Concepts and Measures Living Standard Measurement. *Working Paper No. 88*. Washington: World Bank.
- Ravallion, M., 2010. Poverty Lines Across the World. World Bank Policy Research Working Paper. No 5284.
- Reddy, S, and Lahoti, R., 2015. *\$1.90 A Day: What does it say*? [Online] Available at: ineteconomics.org/uploads/general/WBPovBlogOct6PostinFinal.pdf. {Accessed 9 May 2016}
- Reddy, S and Pogge, W., 2002. *How Not to Count the Poor! A reply to Ravallion.* [Online] Available at: <u>www.columbia.edu/sr793/poggereddyreply.pdf</u>. {Accessed 9 May 2016}.
- Rediff, 2015. Why India's Poverty Rate has fallen to 12.4%. [Online] Available at <a href="http://www.rediff.com/money/special/special-indiaspend-why-indias-poverty-rate-has-fallen-to-124/20151015.htm">http://www.rediff.com/money/special/special-indiaspend-why-indias-poverty-rate-has-fallen-to-124/20151015.htm</a>.
- Reyes, G.E., 2001. Four Main Theories of Development: Modernization, Dependency, World System and Globalization. *NOMADASS*, 4, pp.1-12.
- Reyes, C and Due., 2009. *Fighting poverty with facts*. Ottawa, Canada: Community International Development Research Centre.
- Riley, G., 2012. Unit 4 Macro: Poverty Reduction strategies in Brazil [Online] Available at: <u>www.tutor2u.net/economics/blog/unit-4-macro-poverty-reduction-strategies-in-brazil</u>.
- Rimmer, D., 1981. Basic Needs and the Origins of the Development Ethos. *Journal of Developing Areas*. 15, pp. 215-238.
- Ritchie, J., Lewis, J., Nichoills, M.C., and Ormston, R., 2014. *Qualitative Research Practice: A Guide for Social Science Students and Researchers*. 2<sup>nd</sup> ed. London: Sage.
- Robb, C.,1999. Can the Poor Influence Policy? Participatory Poverty Assessments in the Developing World. Washington, D.C: World Bank.

- Roser, M., 2016. *World Poverty*. [Online] Available at: <u>http://ourworldindata.org/data/growth-and-distribution-of-prosperity/world-poverty/</u> {Accessed 9 May 2016}
- Rossem, V.N., 1996. The World System Paradigm as General theory of Development: A Cross-National Test. *American and Sociological Review*, 61(3), pp.508-527.
- Rostow, W. W., 1960. *The Stages of Economic Growth.* Cambridge: Cambridge University Press.
- Roy, A., Genevieve, N.G., Agyemang, K.O., and Talwaler, C., 2016. *Encountering Poverty: Thinking and Acting in an Unequal World*. Oakland, California: University of California Press.

Rule, P and John, V., 2011. Your Guide to Case Study Research. Van Schaik Publishers.

- Sabry, S., 2009. *Poverty Lines in Greater Cairo: Underestimating and Misrepresenting Poverty* [Poverty Reduction in Urban Areas Series] working paper 21. London: International Institute for Environment and Development.
- Sabry, S., 2016. How did Brazil Reduce Poverty and Inequality? [Online] Available at: <u>https://www.madamasr.com/en/2016/01/01/21/opinion/economy/how-did-brazil-reduce-poverty-and-inequality</u>.
- Sachs, J., 2007. How to Handle the Micro Economics of Oil Wealth. In Humphreys et al (editors). *Escaping the Resource Curse.* New York: Columbia University Press
- Sachs, J., 2015. The Age of Sustainable Development. New York: Columbia University Press.
- Sameter, I.M., 1984. From Growth to Basic Needs: The Evolution of Development Theory. *Monthly Review: An Independent Socialist Magazine*, 36(5), pp.1-13.
- Santos, T.D., 1970. The structure of dependence. *The American Economic Review*. 60(2), pp.231-236.
- Sanusi, A., Mohamed, A.M. and Junaidu, A.S., 2013. Towards a New Model for Poverty Reduction in Nigeria. *International Journal of Research in Commerce, Economics and Management*, 3(2), pp. 25-28.

SEED Report, 2006. *Ogun State Economic Empowerment and Development Strategy:* Abridged Version. Abeokuta: Civil Liberties Organisation.

Seers, D., 1969. The Meaning of Development. International Development Review 11(4), 2-6.

Sembiring, B.A., 2015. Modernization Theory. Is it Works? Case Study South Korea and Japan. [Online] Available at: <u>http://be1inspired,wordpress.com/2015/06/24/modernization-theory-is-it-works-case-study-South-Korea-and-Japan/</u>

Sen, A., 1985. Commodities and Capabilities. North Holland: Amsterdam.

- Sen, A., 1999. *Development as Freedom.* New York: Oxford University Press.
- Shah, A., 2001. *Causes of poverty: Poverty facts and stats*. [Online] Available at http://www. global issues. org/Trade Related/Facts. asp.
- Shareia, F.B., 2015. Theories of Development. *Journal of Language and Linguistics*, 2(1), pp.78-90.
- Shawulu H. M., A. A. Adebayo and Binbol N. L. 2008. Appraisal of National Poverty Eradication Programme (NAPEP) in Jalingo Local Government Area, Taraba State, Nigeria. *The Social Sciences*, 3(4).
- Shea, M., 1997. Measurement of Poverty, Welfare and Distribution: Basic Issues. In: ESDS Technical Report. [Online] Available at: pdf.usaid.gov/pdf\_docs/Pnack249.pdf {Accessed 13 April 2016}.
- Shore, C and Wright, S., 1997. Anthropology of Policy: Perspectives on Governance and Power. London: Routledge.

SilverMan, D., 2010. *Doing Qualitative Research*. 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. London: Sage.

Singer, H., 1950. The Distribution of Trade between investing and Borrowing Countries. *American Economic Review*, No. 40:473-485.

Singh, S.R., 2013. *Research Methodology*. New Delhi: APH Publishing Corporation.

- Sitkin, J., 2014. The Poverty Line. Common Sense Review [Online] Available at: <u>http://www.commonsense.org/education/website/the-poverty-line</u> {Accessed 7 May 2017}.
- Smelser, N., 1964. Towards a Theory of Modernization. In Etzioni, A. and Etzioni, E (eds) *Social Change*. New York: Basic Books, 268-284.
- Sodeinde, O, A., Ajaegbu, O.O., Ajaegbu, C., 2015. Nigeria: Many Programmes, Many Media, Many Poor. *International Journal of Applied Research*, 1(11), pp.793-798.
- Sogbade, G.A., 2000. Effect of Family Economic Advancement Programme on Projected Farm Productivity of Rural Women in Odeda Local Government Area of Ogun State, Nigeria, Honors Thesis, University of Agriculture, Abeokuta.
- Soy, S., 2015. The Case Study as a Research Method.
- Spangenberg, J.H., 2005. Economic Sustainability of the Economy: Concepts and Indicators. International Journal of Sustainable Development, 8(2), pp. 47-64.
- Statistics South Africa, 2008. Measuring Poverty in South Africa: Methodological report on the development of the Poverty lines for Statistical Reporting. South Africa: Statistics SA.
- Stiglitz, J.E., 1998. Towards a New Paradigm for Development Strategies, Policies and Processes. *Prebisch Lectura at UNCTAD*, Geneva, 19 October 1998.
- Streeten, P., 1984. The Distinctive Features of a Basic Needs Approach to Development. In *third world development: A Basic Needs Approach.* Connecticut: Greenwood.
- Sunkel, O., 1969. National Development Policy and External Dependence in Latin America. *The journal of Development Studies*. 6(11), p. 23.

- Sure P., 2014. Youth Unemployment In Nigeria [Online] Available at: <u>https://www.brookings.edu/blog/africa-in-focus/2014/09/23/youth-unemployment-in-</u> <u>nigeria-a-situation-analysis/</u>.
- Swanepoel, H, and De Beer, F., 2000. *Development Studies*. Cape Town: Oxford University Press.
- Tadaro, M.O., 1997. Economic for a Developing World. London: Longman Press.
- Taiwo, J.N and Agwu, M.E., 2016. Problems and Prospects of Poverty Alleviation Programmes in Nigeria. *International Journal of Business and Management Review*, 4(6), pp. 18-30.
- Teunissen, Jan J., 2005. Clichés, Realities and Policy Challenges of Africa: By Way of Introduction. In, *Africa in the world economy- The National, Regional and International challenges*, FONDAD, The Hague, December, 2005.

Tipps, D. C., 1973. "Modernization Theory and the Comparative Study of Societies: A Critical Perspective. *Comparative Studies in Society and History*. 15(2), pp. 199-226.

- Townsend, P., 1992. The Meaning of Poverty. *The British Journal of Sociology*, Xii(1), pp.210-270.
- *Trade and Business Legacy*, 2014. Modern World System [blog] 4 May. Available at: tradeandbusinesslegacy-irbinus.blogspot.co.za/2014/05/modern-world-system-theory.html {Accessed 25 April 2016}.
- *Trading Economies*, 2016. Nigeria Unemployment Rate. [Available at] <u>www.tradingeconomies/nigeria/unemployment-rate</u> {Accessed 26 November 2016}.
- Transformation Agenda, 2011. The Transformation Agenda 2011-2015: Summary of Federal Government's Key Priority Policies, Programmes and Projects. Nigeria: Abuja.
- Uccelli, F.A., 1997. Poverty Alleviation in Peru: The Search for Sustainable Social Development.

- Ucha, C., 2010. Poverty in Nigeria: Some Dimensions and Contributing Factors. *Global Majority E-Journal*, 1(1), pp. 46-56.
- Udin, N., 2015. Poverty Alleviation in India: Intervention Policies. International Journal of Community Development, 3 (1), pp.17-24.
- Ugoh, C.S and Ukpere, W.I., 2009. Appraising the trend of Policy on Poverty Alleviation Programmes in Nigeria with emphasis on National Poverty Eradication Programme. *African Journal of Business Management*, 3(12), pp. 847-854.

Ukwu, J., 2015. 5 Major Controversies that Rocked Sure-P.

- Umar, M.F, Abdullah, M.A and Wahid, R., 2016. Politics of Poverty Alleviation Programs in Nigeria: Challenges and Prospects.
- UN, 1995. Report of the World Summit for Social Development, in Copenhagen, Denmark, 6-12 March. [Online] Available at <u>http://www.un.org/documents/ga/conf166/aconf166-9.htm</u>
- United Nations Millennium Declaration, 2000. United Nations Millennium Declaration. *General Assembly*, *18*.
- UN, 2004. Guidelines for a Human Rights Approach to Poverty Reduction Strategies. High Commissioner for Human Rights. New York: United Nations.
- UN, 2005. *The Inequality Predicament: Report on the World Social Situation 2005.* New York: ECOSOC (Economic and Social Council).
- UN, 2007. Africa and the Millennium Development Goals, 2007 Update. [Online] Available at: <u>http://www.worldbank.org/en/topic/poverty/brief/global-poverty-line-faq</u>
- UNDP, 1993. *Human Development Report, 1993, People's Participation*. New York: Oxford University Press.
- UNDP., 1997. Human Development Report, 1997. New York: Oxford University Press.

- UNDP., 2003. Human Development Report 2003: Millennium Development Goals: A Compact Among Nations to End Human Poverty. New York: Oxford University Press.
- UNDP., 2004. National Millennium Development Goals Report 2004- Nigeria. New York: Oxford University Press.
- UNDP, 2007. *MDGs in Africa: Current Progress.* [Online] Available at: http:web.ng.undp.org/mdgsngprogress.shtml {Accessed 8 June 2015}.
- UNDP., 2008. Human Development Report 2007/2008. Fighting climate change: human solidarity in a divided world. [online] Available at: <u>http://hdr.undp.org/en/reports/global/hdr2007-2008/</u>
- UNDP, 2009. *Human Development Report 2009: Country Facts Sheet*. [Online] Available at: <u>http://hchstats.undp.org/en/countries/country\_fact\_sheets/cty\_fs\_BWA.html</u>>
- UNDP, 2010. Human Development Report in Nigeria 2008-2009. Achieving Growth with Equity. Nigeria: UNDP.
- UNDP, 2013. Human Development Report. [Online] Available at: http://hdr.undp.org/en/reports/global/hdr/2013.
- UNDP, 2015. *Nigeria Human Development Indicators*. [Online] Available at: hdr.undp.org/en/countries/profiles/NGA. {Accessed 9 April 2016}.
- UN Millennium Project, 2005. Investing in Development: A practical plan to achieve the Millennium Development Goals. London: EARTHSCAN
- United Nations Millennium Project, 2006. Goals, Targets and Indicators [Online] Available at: <u>www.unmillenniumproject.org/goals/gti.htm</u>. {Accessed 9 June 2015}.
- Utomi, P., 2006. Why Nations are Poor. Lagos: Centre for Applied Economics, Lagos Business School.

Van Maanen, J., 1979. Qualitative Methodology. Sage Publications.

- Vaidyanathan, A., 2001. Poverty and Development Policy. Economic and Political Weekly, 36(21), pp.1807-1822.
- Venkat, V., 2016. World Bank estimates show fall in India's Poverty Rate. [Online] Available at <u>http://www.thehindu.com/news/national/world-bank-estimates-show-fall-in-indias-</u> <u>poverty-rate/article7727591.ece</u>
- Vibhuti, A., 2015. India Hits UN Poverty Cutting Target but Misses others. *India Real Time*. [Online] Available at: http:blogs.wsj.com/indiarealtime/2015/02/05/india-hits-its-u-n-poverty-cutting-target-but-misses-others/ {Accessed 11 February 2017}.
- Wallerstein, I., 1974. The Rise and Future Demise of the World Capitalist System: Concepts for Comparative Analysis. *Comparative Studies in Society and History*, 16(4), pp. 387-415.
- Walsh, M., 2001. Research Made Real: A Guide for Students. United Kingdom: Nelson Thornes.

Wang, S., Li, Z and Ren, Y., 2004. *The 8-7 National Poverty Reduction Program in China - The National Strategy and its Impact. A Case Study from Reducing Poverty, Sustaining Growth - What Works, What Doesn't and Why.* Beijing: Institute of Agricultural Economics, Chinese Academy of Agricultural Sciences.

- Wang, G., 2008. Retrospect of Poverty Reduction and Development Policies in China. In, Chinese State Council leading Group office of Poverty Alleviation and Development, February 21.
- Welman, C., Kruger, F., and Mitchell, B., 2005. *Research Methodology*. 3<sup>rd</sup> ed. South Africa: Oxford University Press.
- Williams, A., 2003. How to Write and Analyze a Questionnaire. *Journal of Orthocentotics*, 30(3), pp.245-252.

- Wohlmuth, K., Alabi, R.B. and Burger, P., 2008. New Growth and Poverty Alleviation Strategies for Africa. *International and Regional Perspectives*, pp. 60–61.
- Woolcock, M and Narayan, D., 2000. Social Capital: Implications for Development Theory, Research and Policy. *World Bank Research Observer*, 15(2), pp. 225-250.

World Bank, 1990. World Development Report. London: Oxford University Press.

- World Bank,1994. World Development Report: Infrastructure for Development. New York: Oxford University Press.
- World Bank, 1995. Distribution and Growth: Compliment Not Compromise. *Policy Research Bulletin*, 6(3) USA.
- World Bank, 1997. Selected World Development Indicators: World Development Report. New York: Oxford University Press.
- World Bank, 1998. World Bank Partnerships Group, Partnership for Development: From Vision to Action. Briefing to Boards of Executive Directors. Washington DC, September.
- World Bank, 2001. *World Development Report 2000/2001—attacking Poverty.* New York: Oxford University Press.
- World Bank, 2003. Sustainable Development in a Dynamic World: Transforming Institutions, Growth and Quality of Life. Washington DC: World Bank.
- World Bank, 2006. *World Development Report*. Washington D.C.: World Bank. World Bank, 2009. *World Development Indicators* [Online] Available at: <u>http://data.worldbank.org/indicator</u>.
- World Bank, 2010. Results Profile: China Poverty Reduction. [Online] Available at <a href="http://www.worldbank.org/en/news/feature/2010/03/19/results-profile-china-poverty-reduction">http://www.worldbank.org/en/news/feature/2010/03/19/results-profile-china-poverty-reduction</a> {Accessed 23 January 2017}

World Bank, 2011. World Development Report, 2009/2010, Washington DC.

World Bank, 2012a. *Nigeria Poverty Rates*. World Bank Data.

World Bank, 2012b. Assessment of Poverty Alleviation Programmes in some Selected African Countries. Washington, DC, United States of America.

World Bank, 2013. World Development Report 2011/2012. Washington, DC, USA.

- World Bank, 2014. How to Reduce Povety: A new lesson from Brazil for the World? [Online] Available at: <u>http://www.worldbank.org/en/news/feature/2014/03/22/mundo-sin-pobreza-leccion-brasil-mundo-bolsa-familia</u>
- World Bank, 2015. *Poverty Brief.* [Online] Available at: <u>www.worldbank.org/en/topic/povertybrief/global-poverty-line-faq</u>.
- World Bank, 2017. Poverty and Equity- "BRAZIL". [Online] Available at: povertydata.worldbank.org/poverty/country/BRA {Accessed 16 February 2017}.
- Yakubu R. and Abass I.M. 2012.National Poverty Eradication Programme (NAPEP) and Poverty Alleviation in Rural Nigeria: A Case Study of Giwa Local Government Area of Kaduna State. *European Scientific Journal*, 8(18).
- Yasmin, El-Alawa., 2013. The Factors Affecting Poverty Alleviation Projects in Developing Economies Case Study: Urban Poverty Reduction Project [UPRP] by the Social Investment Fund Organization. Thesis, Seina Joki University of Applied Sciences.
- Yin, R.K., 2003. Case Study Research, Design and Methods. London: Sage Publications
- Yin, R.K., 2014. Case Study Research: Design and Methods. 5<sup>th</sup> ed. Thousand Oaks, California: Sage Publications.
- Yunusa, R.J., 2012. The factors that Influence the effectiveness of Poverty Alleviation Programs in Nigeria, Masters thesis, Miami University.

- Zainal, Z., 2007. Case Study as a Research Method. *Journal Kemanniisan*, University of Malaysia.
- Zhang, A., 1993. Poverty Alleviation in China: Commitment, Policies and Expenditures. Occassional Paper, No 27.
- Zohrabi, M., 2013. Mixed Method Research: Instruments, Validity, Reliability and Report Findings. *Theory and Practice in Language Studies*, 3(2), pp. 254-262.
- 247 Reports, 2012. N1 billion scandal envelopes SURE-P: Special Adviser to the President. [Online] Available at 247ureports.com/n1billion-scandal-envelope-sure-p-specialadviser-to-the-president-akachukwu-nwankpa-fingered/

#### **APPENDENCES**

.

## Appendix A: Ethical Certificate from University Fort Hare



University of Fort Hare Together in Excellence

#### ETHICAL CLEARANCE CERTIFICATE

Certificate Reference Number: IJE111SDUR01

Project title:	An assessment of the Millennium Development Goal's Poverty Reduction Target in Ogun State, Nigeria.
Nature of Project:	PhD
Principal Researcher:	Anuoluwapo Durokifa
Supervisor: Co-supervisor:	Prof E.O.C Ijeama N/A

On behalf of the University of Fort Hare's Research Ethics Committee (UREC) I hereby give ethical approval in respect of the undertakings contained in the abovementioned project and research instrument(s). Should any other instruments be used, these require separate authorization. The Researcher may therefore commence with the research as from the date of this certificate, using the reference number indicated above.

Please note that the UREC must be informed immediately of

- Any material change in the conditions or undertakings mentioned in the document
- Druethical conduct of the research

#### Appendix B: Permission Letter to conduct research

University of Fort Hare DEPARTMENT OF PUBLIC ADMINISTRATION Office of the Chair & Head of Department: Professor-Edwin-Ijeoma Bsc (Hons) Lagos, MBA. Honolulu USA, PhD (Pret.) Professor of Policy & Public Sector Economics

P.O. Box X1153, King William's Town, 5600, RSA Tel: +27 (0) 40 606-3403 • Fax: +27 (0) 40 608-3408



1 December 2015

#### TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN

#### RE: REQUEST FOR CONDUCTING AN ACADEMIC RESEARCH

PROGRAMME	:	DOCTOR OF PUBLIC ADMINISTRATION (PHD)
NAME	:	Ms Durokifa Anuoluwapo
STUDENT NUMBEI	R :	201316769

The above named is a registered student of the university of Fort Hare. As part of the requirements for completing her PHD degree, the student is expected to conduct a research and submit its findings accordingly.

We hereby request you to allow the student conduct a research in your institution and to interact with relevant selected office-bearers and officials. We have instructed the anonymity of the participants concerned. The student has also been advised to maintain strict confidentiality in her interaction with respondents.

Once the research is completed, it may be availed to your institution on request. We hope that the findings of the research will benefit your institution in particular and South Africa in general.

Please extend every assistance she stands in need.

Regards

aneto

EOC Ijeoma



www.ufh.ac.za

School Of Government & Public Administration University of Fort Hare Tel: 040 608 3403/7

1-12-15 Date:

# Appendix C : Questionnaire

### QUESTIONNAIRE

### Dear Sir/Madam,

I am a PhD student of Public Administration Department at the University of FortHare, South Africa. I am conducting a study to assess the effectiveness of millennium development goals poverty reduction targets in the reduction of poverty in Ogun State. I kindly request that you complete the questionnaire regarding your opinion and awareness on the millennium development goal poverty reduction target strategies.

Your response is of utmost importance to me and will be treated in confidence. Please do not enter your name or contact details on the questionnaire. Should you have any queries or comments regarding this survey, feel free to contact me on via Email: <u>anudurokifa@gmail.com</u>. Thank You for your cooperation.

### Instructions: Kindly tick or insert (v) in the place applicable to you.

Section A (Demographics) 1. Gender Male() Female() 2. Age 36-50 ( ) 51 & above ( ) 15-25 ( ) 26-35 ( ) 3. Marital Status Single () Married () Widow/Widower () Divorce () 4. Highest Educational Qualification Tertiary () Secondary School () Primary School () Others (specify) \_\_\_\_\_ No schooling ( ) 5. What is your job status? Employed () Unemployed () Self Employed () 6. How can you categorize your monthly income?

0-10000() 10001-20000() 20001-30000() 30001-40000()

40001 and above ( )

SECTION B: RESPONDENT'S FAMILY CHECK

7. How many are you in your household?

2() 3() 4() 5() 6() others (please specify) ------

B. Do you have any dependant?
 Yes ( ) No ( )

a. If your answer is yes for number 8, how many?
1()2()3()4() 5()6()

Others (please specify) ------

b. Please, can you kindly state how they are dependent on you?School fees ( ) Accommodation ( ) Feeding ( ) General expenses ( )

Others (please specify) -----

c. Indicate to what extent they are dependent on you Completely ( ) Not Completely ( )

9. Are you dependent on any of your family member?Yes ( ) No ( )

a. If your answer is yes to number 9, how many dependants are you?
1 ( ) 2 ( ) 3 ( ) 4 ( ) 5( ) 6 ( )

Others (please specify) ------

b. Please, can you kindly state how you are dependent on them?School fees ( ) Accommodation ( ) Feeding ( ) General expenses ( )

Others (please specify) -----

SECTION C: RESPONDENTS AWARENESS ON MDGs and POVERTY REDUCTION.

10. Do you have knowledge of the MDGs in Ogun State?

Yes() No()

11. Which of the MDGs Programme are you aware of in Ogun State.

Where A= aware; SA= slightly aware and NA= not aware

Programmes	A	SA	NA
Universal Primary Education			
Gender Equality and Women			
Empowerment			
Eradicate Extreme Poverty and Hunger			
Improve Maternal Health			
Child Mortality			
Environmental Sustainability			

12. Are you aware of MDGs poverty reduction strategies in Ogun State Yes ( ) No ( )

a. Which of the MDGs poverty reduction strategy are you aware of?

Where A= aware; SA= slightly aware and NA= not aware

Strategies	A	SA	NA
Upliftment Foundation			
National Poverty Eradication Programme			
(NAPEP)			
State Economic Empowerment			
Development Strategy (SEEDS)			
Universal Basic Education (UBE)			

13. Rate the level of MDGs Poverty reduction strategies in Ogun State Where VG= very good; G=good; F= fair; P=poor; VP= very poor

Strategies	VG	G	F	Р	VP
Upliftment Foundation					
National Poverty Eradication Programme (NAPEP)					
StateEconomicEmpowermentDevelopmentStrategy (SEEDS)					
Universal Basic Education (UBE)					

14. Have you benefitted from any of the poverty reduction Programmes set up in Nigeria? Yes ( ) No ( )

- 15. If YES, Indicate the poverty reduction programme you have benefitted from and year.---
  - a. How did you benefit from the programme.-----

16. How would you rate poverty reduction programmes in the State?

Where VE= very effective; E=effective; I=ineffective; VI= very ineffective.

Programmes	VE	E	1	VI
Operation Feed The Nation (OFN)				
Better Life/Family Support Programme				
(BLSP)				
Directorate of Foods, Roads and Rural				
Infrastructure (DFFRI)				
Structural Adjustment Programme (SAP)				
National Directorate of Employment (NDE)				

17. Is there any difference between MDGs poverty reduction strategies and other past poverty reduction policies like SAP, DFFRI amongst others?
Yes ( ) No ( )

18. If your answer to number 17 is yes, in your view, what is the difference?

-----

### SECTION D

Kindly state SA, A, D.A, SDA to questions 19--22 where SA = strongly agree; A= agree; DA= disagree: SDA = strongly disagree

		SA	A	DA	SDA
19	The strategies for poverty reduction in Nigeria do not address the multi-dimensional aspect of poverty				
20	The implementation of the MDG poverty reduction target in the state is not strictly directed at the poor				
21	Home grown poverty reduction policies will help alleviate poverty more than international adopted poverty reduction policies.				
22	There is no much awareness on MDG poverty reduction strategies within the state				

23. Are you satisfied with the activities of the poverty reduction programmes in Ogun State? Yes ( ) No ( )

24. If your response to number 23 is NO, which areas of the operation are you not satisfied with?

Where S= Satisfied; NS= Not Satisfied

	S	NS
Policy Formulation		
Implementation		
Coordination		

Monitoring	
Level of assistance	

25. Kindly list in sequential order, difficulties you have encountered in assessing poverty reduction activities.

\_\_\_\_\_

26. In your view what can be done by the Government to alleviate poverty.

-----

THANK YOU

# Appendix D: Interview Guide

# INTERVIEW GUIDE

# INTRODUCTION

Thank you for taking your time to participate in the study "Assessment of the Millennium Development Goals' Poverty Reduction target in Ogun State, Nigeria". Please, feel free to tell me things based on how you see it because your response will help my study. You are also free to ask questions when you do not understand anything said during the course of the interview.

- 1. Will you say poverty is at a high rate within the state?
- 2. Why do you think the state still faces poverty despite poverty alleviation programmes set up?
- 3. Are you aware of MDGS and its goal to eradicate poverty?
- 4. Would you agree to the statement that all poverty reduction programmes introduced in the state were conceived based on perceiving poverty to be unidimensional instead of multidimensional?
- 5. How well can you say the MDGs poverty reduction target has been achieved in Ogun State?
- 6. What is your view/opinion about home grown poverty policies and international poverty reduction policies?
- 7. Is there any difference between past poverty reduction policies in the state and the MDGs poverty reduction strategies?
- 8. In your opinion, what are the ways of ameliorating poverty in Ogun State?

# Appendix E: Millennium Development Goals

	GOAL	MILLENNIUM	TARGETS	INDICATORS
S		DEVELOPMENT		
	1	Eradicate extreme poverty and hunger	1. Halve between 1990 and 2015	a. Proportion of population below \$1 per day b. Poverty gap ratio (incidence x depth of poverty) c. Share of poorest quintile in national consumption
			2. Proportion of people who suffer from hunger be halved between 1990- 2015	a. Prevalence of underweight children under 5 years of age b. Proportion of population below minimum level of dietary energy consumption
	2	To achieve universal primary education	3. Ensuring that by 2015 children everywhere (boys and girls alike) will be able to complete a full course of primary education	a. Net enrolment ratio in primary school b. Proportion of pupils starting Grade 1 who reach Grade 5 c. Literacy rate within the age gap of 15-24
	3	To promote gender equality and women empowerment	4. To eliminate gender disparity in primary and secondary education, preferably by 2005 and in all levels of education not later than 2015	<ul> <li>a. Ratio of girls to boys</li> <li>in primary, secondary and</li> <li>tertiary levels</li> <li>b. Ratio of literate</li> <li>women to men within the age</li> <li>bracket of 15-24</li> <li>c. Share of women in</li> <li>wage employment in the non-agricultural sector</li> <li>d. Proportion of seats</li> <li>held by women in the National</li> <li>Parliament</li> </ul>
	4	To reduce child mortality	5. Between 1990- 2015, there should be a reduction by two-thirds the under-five mortality rate	a. Under-five mortality rate b. Infant mortality rate c. Proportion of 1 year old children immunized against measles
	5	To improve maternal health	6. Between 1990- 2015, there should be a reduction by three- quarter the maternal	a. Maternal mortality ratio b. Proportion of births attended by skill personnel

		mortality ratio	
6	To combat HIV/AIDS , Malaria and other diseases	<ul> <li>7. To have stopped by 2015 and begun to reverse the spread of HIV/AIDS</li> <li>8. To have</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>a. HIV prevalence amongst pregnant women of 15-24 years old</li> <li>b. Condom use rate to the contraceptive prevalence rate</li> <li>c. Number of Children orphaned as a result of HIV AIDS</li> <li>d. Prevalence and death</li> </ul>
		stopped and begun to reverse the incidence of malaria and other diseases	rates associated with malaria e. Proportion of population in malaria areas using effective malaria and treatment measures f. Prevalence and death rates associated with tuberculosis
7	To ensure environmental sustainability	9. Integrate the policies of sustainable development into country policies and programmes	<ul> <li>a. Proportion of land area covered by forest</li> <li>b. Ratio of area protected to maintain biological diversity</li> <li>c. Energy use by \$1 GDP; Carbon dioxide emissions per capita and consumption of ozone depleting CFS</li> <li>d. Proportion of population using solid fuels</li> </ul>
		10. Halve by 2015 the proportion of people without sustainable access to basic sanitation and safe drinking water	a. Proportion of population with sustainable access to improved water source and improved sanitation both in the urban and rural
		11. To have achieved by 2020 a significant improvement in the lives of at least 100 million slum dwellers	Proportion of households with access to secure tenure
8	To develop global partnership for development	12-18. Entail reduction and cancellation of bilateral debt among countries, avoid discriminatory	a. Proportion of total bilateral sector allocable ODA of OECD/DAC donors to basic social services (basic education, primary, health

trade	and financial care, nutrition, safe water and
syste	em among sanitation)
coun	tries, address the b. Average tariffs
speci	ial needs of imposed by developing
landle	ocked countries, countries on agricultural
enha	nce the productivity products; textiles and clothing
of yo	outh in developing from developing countries
count	tries, and provides c. Unemployment rate of
afford	dable essential young people aged 15 to 24
drugs	s for developing each sex and total
coun	tries and to make d. Proportion of
inforr	mation and population with access to
comm	nunication affordable essential drugs on
techr	nologies available a sustainable basis
to de	veloping countries. e. Telephone lines and
	cellulars; Personal computers
	and Internet users per 100
	population